



THE ALCHEMIST GOD

BOOK 02

Shi Luo Ye

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Alchemist God

(炼神领域)

by

Lost Leaf

(Shi Luo Ye)

(失落叶)

Synopsis

Lin Mu Yu is one of the top players in Conquest the game before Destiny.

He decides to delete his account due to a promise with his father.

Before he deletes his account he sells of all of his equipment and deletes all of his skills.

After deleting his account he suddenly gets his deletion overwritten by a mysterious source and ends up getting trapped in the game itself.

Without anything except for 3 of his skill how will he survive?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Haseo, Timothy, Ryu, korezmi, lxnuy, shogun @ [Novels Reborn](#)

Translation Edits by seriouspotato, patrick_father_of_dragons, Rend_Forge @ [Novels Reborn](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Earning A Large Profit

“Uncle Wang, what’s wrong, have you finished appraising?”

Jin Xian Tan wore a short white skirt, smiling as she urged the appraiser from the side.

Wang Jin Yan was the number one spirit weapon appraiser in the Imperial Capital firm, this 50+ middle aged man held Thunder Slash in his hand, he injected his qi into the blade which immediately responded intensely, lightning appeared on the sword blade, he felt it out for around 10 minutes before opening his eyes and saying, “Young Lady, this Thunder Slash is at level 2 spirit grade!”

Jin Xiao Tang could not help clapping and laughing, “Wow, another high grade spirit level sword, this is too good!”

She excitedly looked at Lin Mu Yu and asked, “Sir Lin Zhi, how did you accomplish this? The Imperial Capital weapon division has blacksmiths, but they need to use 4000 year old spirit stones and thousand year mysterious iron to create a level 7 spirit weapon and those are considered excellent weapons, how did you manage to create a level 2 spirit grade weapon?”

“This.....is a trade secret.” Lin Mu Yu lightly smiled.

He did want to say, Jin Xiao Tong wouldn’t ask, this Imperial Capital firm deputy chief did not act her age, she was good at reading people’s moods and making decisions, Lin Mu Yu was a

money tree for Imperial Capital firm and he was person of mysterious skills, this kind of person was priceless, she couldn't afford to offend him.

At this time, Wang Jin Yan put aside the Jade Light in his hands, his face was full of shock as he said, "Young Miss, this Jade Light sword is a level 1 spirit grade....."

"Level 1 spirit grade....."

Jin Xiao Tang could not help but be flabbergasted, smiling as she said, "That's great, Uncle Wang, let the Imperial Capital firm spread the news of this immediately, we'll hold the auction this afternoon, the main items will be these 5 spirit grade swords, I believe not a small amount of Young Masters will let this chance get away."

"Yes!"

Jin Xiao Tang turned after saying this, looking at Lin Mu Yu, smiling as she said, "Sir Lin Zhi, Xiao Tang is unable to give you the money at this time, but can I invite you to attend the auction this afternoon? These five will be publicly sold there and if necessary, we can introduce you as the forging master!"

"No need."

Lin Mu Yu shook his head and said, "I only need money, nothing else is important, Miss Jin Xiao does not need to divulge

information about my involvement and I'll bring more good spirit weapons here to sell.”

“Un, alright, Xiao Tang understands!”

“Then I'll be back after dinner to collect the money.”

“Alright!”

After returning to the temple, he was right on time to catch the morning practice.

His opponent was Li Ming Kai, one of the new gold trainers, but his cultivation was only at level 59 Battle Saint. He was at a lower level compared to Lin Mu Yu, so he could not properly fight with him and Li Ming Kai had already experience Lin Mu Yu's Four Way Imperial Sword, he was deeply shocked and respected him. The morning practiced passed by boringly, even while sparring with Li Ming Kai, Lin Mu Yu was secretly practicing the Dragonforged Tome to promote his battle qi, Li Ming Kai was clueless to this.

After sparring was over, everyone gathered in the meeting hall.

Ge Yang shakily walked over and said, “Everyone, there is a bit of news, our gold star teacher Zhao Jin has recovered and will be returning to the temple.”

The front door opened, Zhao Jin walked in wearing a temple battle dress, but because of the arm Lin Mu Yu chopped off one of

the sleeves was empty, looking a bit out of place, his face filled with killing intent as his left hand leaned on a new spear, walking in step by step, coldly looking at Lin Mu Yu and saying, “Sir Lin Zhi, you never would have thought that I, Zhao Jin would be coming back to the temple right?”

Lin Mu Yu lightly said, “You are a person of our temple, why is it weird for you to come back?”

Zhao Jin’s sole arm leaned against the spear as he coldly laughed, “Lin Zhi, you thought I had become cripple didn’t you? You just wait, the things I’ve lost, I’ll make you pay double!”

“Is that so?”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “At the War God Temple arena you were the one who wanted to kill me, so I chose not to be polite, If you want to take revenge, I’ll accompany you.”

“YOU!” Zhao Jin’s qi froze.

At this time, a gold star teacher walked out, it was Qin Yan holding the fire serpent spear, his brows raised as he said, “Sir Zhao Jin, you’ve lost an arm and still want to challenge Lin Zhi? If you do not fear death, then I, Qin Yan am willing to accompany you, I would be glad to send you to hell!”

“Qin Yan.....Young prince.....”

Zhao Jin's face turned cold, Qin Yan's status was completely different from Lin Mu Yu's, he was a first class noble. If Qin Yan wanted to execute him, it wouldn't be that hard. Zhao Jin never would have thought that Qin Yan would come to the temple, at this time he began to think about retreating.

Ge Yang loudly said, "Alright, stop quarreling, what's past is past, since you're all a part of the temple, then be sure to follow the temple's rules. No personal fights, otherwise you'll be expelled as per the temple's rules, do you understand?"

Lin Mu Yu and Qin Yan simultaneously cupped hands and said, "Yes, Great Deacon!"

Zhao Jin bitterly looked at Lin Mu Yu, then without saying anything, he raised his spear and left.

There was nothing in the afternoon, so Lin Mu Yu went to the secret room and slept for an afternoon, he made up for staying up all night last night making swords.

Once dawn came, he finished eating his dinner and jumped onto his horse, heading right for the Imperial Capital firm.

After entering the firm, he found there were more people here compared to yesterday, Jin Xiao Tang came to joyfully greet him in the main hall, smiling as she said, "Sir Lin Zhi, you've come?"

"How did the auctions do?" He asked.

“It was very fired up!” Jin Xiao Tang walked forward in joy, pulling Lin Mu Yu’s arm without attracting attention, smiling as she said, “Sir Lin Zhi, your five swords attracted at least more than 3000 people, even the Imperial Guard Commander Qin Lei came, he used 10000 gold yin coins to buy the level 1 spirit grade Jade Light!”

“Wo qu.....” Lin Mu Yu secretly sighed, Qin Lei unexpectedly wanted this sword, it seems like he would have to forge another sword for this brother who went through life and death with him.

“What was the total value?”

“The gross value was 37000 gold yin coins, but deducting the 10% fee, rounding up, that leaves you with 34000 gold yin coins. Nuo, here’s 34 diamond coins!” Jin Xiao Tang took out a heavy bag.

Lin Mu Yu smiled, he only took four diamond coins, the rest he returned back to Jin Xiao Tang, smiling as he said, “I bought many materials before, but it was on credit, so these 30000 gold yin coins I’ll use to repay Miss Jin with.”

Jin Xiao Tang blinked and said, “Sir Lin Zhi, didn’t you also buy an 11000 year old spirit stone and an 8000 year old spirit stone, how come I haven’t seen those spirit weapons?”

“About this.....”

Lin Mu Yu was somewhat helpless, he didn't know how to respond, at this time Jin Xiao Tang's eyes fell on the pear flower sword in his eyes, she could not help let out a surprised sound, "This.....This sword.....Can you let Xiao Tang see it?"

"Un."

Lin Mu Yu handed over the treasure sword.

Jin Xiao Tang drew out the blade with a "keng" sound, seeing the blade shine like moon light, concentrating a bit of qi into the blade to discover ice flowers condensing around the blade, it was quite gorgeous. She could not help open her small mouth, "Wa.....Sir Lin Zhi, this.....where did this sword come from, its so beautiful, and its strength is too strong, Xiao Tang has never seen this kind of treasured sword....this is.....profound grade right?"

"Un."

Lin Mu Yu nodded his head and said, "Third level profound grade, called pear flower sword. It is something I made for a friend, so I couldn't sell it in the auction, also can you buy all high grade spirit stones on the market for me."

[TL note - raw says level 3 but it's probably a typo, I kept it cuz it's what the raw said.]

Jin Xiao Tang giggled, "You don't need to worry about the spirit stone problem, Xiao Tang will send people out to collect all the

spirit stones on the marked, once we find over 5000 year old spirit stones we'll call for sir, is that fine?"

"This....."

Lin Mu Yu helplessly said, "Miss Xiao Tang, forging these swords have already exhausted me, forging is a very tiring thing, you can't keep squeezing me like this.

"Alright, alright....."

Jin Xiao Tang crossed her arms behind her back, she was just like a girl next door, smiling as she said, "Then.....if there's high level spirit stones I'll set them aside, we'll wait for Sir Lin Zhi to come purchase them, how about that?"

"Un, alright."

Leaving the Imperial Capital firm, directly going to the Spirit Medicine department, it was time to give the pear flower sword to Chu Yao.

The Spirit Medicine was still illuminated at night, a wave of purple lanterns cast a beautiful glow, Lin Mu Yu was embracing the pear flower sword wrapped in a black cloth. The pear flower sword was a profound grade sword, it will shine in the night, people can see through the weapon in a single glance, so he used a white cloth to wrap it.

The alchemists had finished their work for the day and had returned to rest, Chu Yao's room was in the elixir hall courtyard, here there were four different rooms and four people living here, but Chu Yao was the only girl. But nothing would happen here, each courtyard had a guard, the Spirit Medicine Department was the place where high level alchemists of the kingdom gathered, the Spirit Medicine Department was a treasure to the kingdom, so they definitely would make sure that the defenseless alchemists were safe.

In the courtyard, a cherry apple tree sent out a light fragrance, Chu Yao was sitting underneath it, like an ice cold proud jade tree, her body was covered in qi, an iron sword was floating in mid air, slowly rotating.

“Dong, dong, dong.....”

Lin Mu Yu knocked on the door and smiled while saying, “Chu Yao jie?”

“Ah?”

Chu Yao suddenly opened her eyes, her heart was confused and the abilities of the heart imperial sword technique vanished, with a “dang” sound the iron sword fell onto the stone floor, she turned and opened the door, smiling as she said, “Ah Yu, why are you here so late?”

Lin Mu Yu mysteriously placed the cloth bundle he was carrying in her hands and said, “I'm here to give you a gift!”

“What is it?”

“Take a look for yourself!”

Chu Yao received the “gift” and slowly unwrapped the cloth bundle, when the radiant pear flower sword met her eyes, her body trembled and her eyes blurred, “This is.....?”

Chapter 102: Disarm?

“This sword was forged with an 8000 year old spirit stone and thousand year mysterious iron, because it is ice attributed and its shape is unique, I decided to call it the pear flower sword.”

Lin Mu Yu laughed and said, “I also recasted Zhao Jin’s pear flower spear, the design was the same as this sword, so I did not need a spear and a sword that were so similar.”

Chu Yao’s cheeks turned red, she joyfully said, “Ah Yu, is this pear flower sword really a pair with the pear flower spear?”

“Of course, you think that, if I didn’t have the prairie sword, I would still give you this pear flower sword!” Lin Mu Yu jokingly said.

Chu Yao was unable to stop touching the sword, she said, “Ah Yu, what grade is this pear flower sword?”

“Level 4 profound grade.”

“Ah?”

Chu Yao was shocked, “Level 4 profound grade? I’ve heard.....profound grade spirit weapons are very expensive, it would cost at least 10000 gold right?”

Saying this, she gave the pear flower sword back and said, “This kind of expensive sword....it would be better to sell it right? Giving me this kind of thing is too much of a waste, it’s enough for me to just use spirit grade weapons.....”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help but laugh as he said, “Chu Yao jie, what does a trivial level 4 profound grade pear flower sword count for? If I wanted to, I could make countless pear flower swords....You keep this, this sword I specially designed for you, how can you not take it?”

“Then, alright.....”

Chu Yao tightly grasped the hilt, she felt her heart tremble, then she said, “Ah Yu, I’ve almost comprehended the sword heart!”

“Really?”

“Un.”

Chu Yao earnestly nodded, then closing her eyes, her body was covered with sword qi, this was truly the preliminary external stages of a sword heart appearing, Lin Mu Yu could not help smile as he said, “Chu Yao jie truly is talented, once you’ve mastered the sword heart then you can communicate with the beast spirit of the pear flower sword. Once you’ve reached this step, I’ll teach you the four way imperial sword!

“Un, alright!”

Without staying too long, Lin Mu Yu left the Spirit Medicine Department, at this time his body felt incredibly weak, after a night of forging many weapons, the consequences of overspending his battle qi and strength had occurred, without thinking much, he fell down on the stone bed and fell asleep.

Disorientated without know how long had passed, he slowly woke up.

“Ji, ji.....”

Opening his eyes and looking around, there was a gray mouse in the corner staring at Lin Mu Yu, unexpectedly it wasn't afraid.

Lin Mu Yu that had just awakened found his spiritual sense in full force, the Spiritual Pulse Technique had made his soul power surge forth, that moment was as if his spiritual sense had condensed into a single point, Lin Mu Yu gawked and then guided the gathered spiritual sense, he guided the spiritual sense to attack the mouse in the corner.

“Ji.....”

The mouse let out only half a cry, his eyes opened wide and then he stood there not moving.

“En?”

Lin Mu Yu was surprised, he stood up from the bed and walked over to the mouse, lowering his head, he found that the mouse's soul had flown to heaven, it did not move, finally after 10 seconds, he heard a "ji, ji" sound and the mouse turned and ran for its mouse hole.

"What just happened?"

Lin Mu Yu pondered, thinking about all the things that had just happened, the Spiritual Pulse Technique could gather spiritual sense to attack people, was that the strength of soul power?

Once he thought of this he couldn't hold back his excitement, quickly washing up and running to the temple, he had to find someone to practice on!

"Sir Lin Zhi!"

Zhang Wei walked over holding a sword, he said with a smile, "You woke up really early!"

"That's right, Sir Zhang Wei." Lin Mu Yu's heart skipped a beat, he smiled as he said, "Sir Zhang Wei, can I ask for your help for bit."

"En?"

"You just stand there and not move."

“Alright.” Zhang Wei thought it was funny so he stood there, “I don’t know what kind of mischief you’re up to.....”

Lin Mu Yu did not say anything, his face was very serious, he suddenly channeled the Spiritual Pulse Technique and spiritual sense began to gather at one point in Zhang Wei’s brain. In that moment, but Zhang Wei’s body petrified, but it was very short, it did not even last half a second, he stood there gawking as he said, “What just happened?”

“What did you just feel?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

Zhang Wei was stunned, he scratched his head as he said, “It was as if my brain had blanked, I do not know what just happened, Sir Lin Zhi, what did you just do?”

“Nothing, nothing.....” Lin Mu Yu laughed, in his heart he was thinking, when this Spiritual Pulse Technique is used to attack people with strong souls, the effects are weakened, Zhang Wei’s soul strength was obviously much stronger than a mouse’s so the spirit attack only affected him for half a second. It seemed he had to practice the Spiritual Pulse Technique more before he could use it in actual combat.

That morning, Ge Yang took out the roster to call training pairs, but he did not call Lin Mu Yu or Zhang Wei’s names, Zhang Wei could not help asking, “Deacon Ge Yang, did you forget about me and Sir Lin Zhi?”

Ge Yang laughed and said, “No way, although my brain is getting old, I still wouldn’t forget about you two. Lin Zhi and Zhang Wei, you two are being sent out on a task this morning.”

“Oh?”

Lin Mu Yu stared, after entering the temple he had always been training, he had never been given a task, this was the first time, so he asked, “What task, Grandpa Ge Yang?”

Ge Yang stroked his beard and said with a smile, “Simple, you two will be bringing 50 temple guards to go the ministry of war base to get three month’s ration of spirit weapons, food, soldier’s pay, etc.”

“Yes!”

Leaving the training hall, outside there was a group of guards waiting, the so called temple guards were soldiers who carried out the duty of guards for the temple, although these guards were not direct subordinates of the temple, but they did live in the temple all year with the teachers and the sparring masters, currently the temple had around 200 guards that had a decent military strength.

“Sir, the horse carriage is ready and here is the Great Deacon’s written instructions!”

A guard walked forward and gave Lin Mu Yu written instructions from Lei Hong, as if he had deemed Lin Mu Yu as the leader of the

team and not Zhang Wei, but Zhang Wei was not angry, he knew he was crude at handling this kind of matter, it was better to leave this kind of task to Lin Mu Yu.

“Let’s go, guide the way.”

“Yes!”

Getting on their horses, the large strong group left the temple, Lin Mu Yu and Zhang Wei were wearing the temple battle dress, a heroic air around them, a group walking by like this drew much attention.

At the military base to the north of the Imperial City, when the temple group arrived they found a sea of people, beside the temple group, there were many other armies here waiting to pick up rations, outside the warehouses there were voices of men shouting, horses neighing and horses flying by, it was utter chaos.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “What do we do now?”

“Subordinate will submit the paperwork.” A temple guard said.

“Good!”

Outside the military base, the temple guard rode his horse in, after entering the camp, he came back not before long, his face filled with shame, his hand still holding onto the papers.

“How did it go?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

The temple guard angrily said, “That bastard quartermaster is making things difficult for us, he told use to continue waiting, the temple could only pick up their supplies after the Divine Battalion.”

“Why?” Zhang Wei’s temper started to rise, he angrily said, “The Divine Battalion is Marquis Shen’s private army, they should not receive rations from the imperial capital, they actually arranged them before us, doesn’t the ministry of war know that the temple receives rations without orders or limits?”

The guard said in a low voice, “Sir Zhang Wei, it’s definitely because the temple hasn’t provided any benefits to them that they’re intentionally making it hard for us.”

“How unreasonable!”

Zhang Wei raised his blade to charge into the military camp, Lin Mu Yu couldn’t block him in time, he quickly said, “Come, follow me inside!”

“Yes!”

He lead several dozen guards to pursue, but when Lin Mu Yu came to the front of the camp he heard a “bang” sound, he saw a person fly out of the tent, blood flowing out his mouth, his chest

had a faint trace of burning flames, it was clearly caused by Zhang Wei's fierce soul fists.

A "Hua la" sound was heard and Zhang Wei walked out of the tent, his martial spirit's strength was still lingering on his fists, he loudly shouted, "You dog officer, you dare cause trouble for us if we don't bribe you with gold coins?"

The officer had a buck head and rat eyes, he quickly shouted loudly, "Murder, murder! The people of the temple want to commit murder in public!"

"You're still talking!"

Zhang Wei raised his fists to hit, but Lin Mu Yu dismounted and grabbed Zhang Wei's fist and said, "Calm down first Zhang Wei."

"This villain, I have to properly teach him today." Zhang Wei could not keep down his temper, he angrily shouted, "Why does the Divine Battalion receive their rations before us, it was clear we were here first, what kind of thing is the Divine Battalion, how can they be this arrogant?"

At this time, a cold voice came from the right, "Yo, the temple's gold star teacher Zhang Wei is truly violent, his temper is even worse, he simply does not know his place!"

Lin Mu Yu looked over, when he noticed the group of mocking Divine Battalion soldiers led by their general walking over, his

heart began to worry.”

Taking half a step forward, Lin Mu Yu cupped his hands and said, “These sirs, the temple’s Lin Zhi apologizes to you.”

“Lin Zhi?”

The person that came was an around 30 year old officer, his eyes were bright, he calmly walked over, he was clearly an expert, the corners of his mouth rose and he said, “You are the Lin Zhi who cut off Zhao Jin’s arm? Really strong and prestigious!”

Lin Mu Yu coldly said, “Sir, Zhang Wei does not mean to offend. Since the Divine Battalion is to receive their rations first, then please take them!”

This person suddenly smiled and shouted, “Your words are good, but you’ve hit the quartermaster, now you want to walk away?”

“Then what do you plan to do?”

Lin Mu Yu’s eyes were cold, suddenly placing his hands on the prairie sword and lightly saying, “Even if there are less temple people, we aren’t afraid of you.””

This Divine Battalion thousand man commander was not a fool, he moved his hand onto his sabre and shouted, “Come, confiscate this temple group’s weapons for me!”

Chapter 103: The God Marquis' Residence Attacks

“Dang, dang, dang!”

The surrounding Divine Battalion soldiers drew their swords, each one looking sharp, the surrounding people had already released their martial spirits, beast martial spirits, their martial spirits fused with their weapons as their qi surged forward, showing off their ability.

Zhang Wei lifted his hand to draw the sabre at his waist, the flaming bear martial spirit roared out as his cape swayed in the wind, a wave of energy surged out in all four directions, a look of stubbornness was on the gold star teacher's face, he shouted at the Divine Battalion's thousand man commander in a low voice, “Sikong Nan, don't think that you can act without any regard for authority just because the God Marquis favours you, don't forget, the temple was permitted by his majesty as a special exception to receiver rations first!”

Sikong Nan laughed, a purple shadow sword appeared in his hands, that was his martial spirit, its strength surged and it was wrapped in strong battle qi.

Lin Mu Yu was silent, looking at Sikong Nan he was slowly understanding the Divine Battalion's military might, in this group Sikong Nan was the strongest, his cultivation was in the first tier Heaven Realm, there were two third tier Earth Realm Battle Saints, and then a dozen second tier Earth Realm Battle Elders. Although this was only the tip of the iceberg in terms of God

Marquis Zeng Yi Fan's strength, it was still enough to make people flabbergasted, in an army of a thousand around 50% of them had martial spirits, there were even a few dozen Earth Realm experts, it was no wonder the Divine Battalion with only 5000 people could fight the 30000 imperial guards.

“Confiscate their rations for me!”

Sikong Nan shouted, the battle qi on his sword became stronger.

“Dang!”

With everyone's swords drawn, Lin Mu Yu suddenly pulled out the prairie sword, concentrating his battle qi, the Fire Jiao spirit inside the prairie sword let out a low roar, the roaring flames turned into a wave of heat that swept out in all four directions, directly forcing several Divine Battalion soldiers to step back, they could not resist Lin Mu Yu's imposing aura.

“We are people of the temple, whoever wants to take out weapons, you are free to try! If you want to take the weapons of the people of the temple, you'll have to step over my dead body, otherwise just give up!”

Lin Mu Yu's eye's had a cold glare, the green gourd martial spirit came out of his body, forming a barrier over his temple battle dress.

Sikong Nan coldly laughed, “Lin Zhi, with your trivial tenth

grade martial spirit you still dare shot it off? Aren't you afraid of others laughing at you, come, confiscate their rations for me!"

A group of Divine Battalion soldiers rushed forward, each one of them was holding a long sword, their martial spirits were roaring, in the next second, ten blades of sword qi shot forth together.

"Seeking death!"

Zhang Wei let out a violent roar, his long sword containing the flaming bear martial spirit's power swept out.

"Zhang Wei, don't kill anyone!"

Lin Mu Yu let out a low roar as he injected more battle qi into the barrier, in the next second, countless sword qi slammed against the gourd wall, the qi randomly flew with a "xiu, xiu" just like bullets. At the same time Sikong Nan's long sword flew out like a poisonous snake, bringing with it a purple lightning bolt, it struck with a "Peng" sound, directly carving a hole in the black turtle shell.

With battle qi rushing nonstop into the barrier, Lin Mu Yu immediately repaired the black turtle shell, at the same time he jumped forward, brandishing the prairie sword as he chopped at Sikong Nan's neck.

"Humph!"

Sikong Nan coldly snorted, his long sword swept out horizontally to block the prairie sword, but Lin Mu Yu's hand suddenly let loose and the prairie sword shot forward covered in lightning at a strange angle right at Sikong Nan, this move was too fast and too accurate, Sikong Nan couldn't guard in time.

“Peng!”

Sikong Nan's battle qi barrier dissipated as he moved back a few steps, his eyes flashed with a hint of surprise, but his reaction was fast, his sword suddenly shot up, with a “ding” sound he knocked away the prairie sword, turning to the side, the long sword shot out with a blood red glow as it shot for the nape of Lin Mu Yu's neck, this was a killing blow.

This sword was fast enough to shock people, but Lin Mu Yu was faster, starlight flashed under his feet, the Falling Star Step instantly displaced him, Sikong Nan's sword hit thin air and at the same time he saw Lin Mu Yu raise his fist from the distance!

“Peng!”

The Demonic Sound Fist shot out battle qi into the crowd, sending three Divine Battalion soldiers flying back, but since Lin Mu Yu did not want to kill anyone here, so he did not use the Demonic Sound Fist to attack their vitals, otherwise no one in this crowd would have been able to dodge.

His raised right hand was still covered in the Demonic Sound Fist energy, then he suddenly raised his left hand, immediately the

airborne prairie sword shot out in a fiery explosion right at Sikong Nan.

With the deafening sound of a sword strike, Sikong Nan was forced back several steps, at this moment his heart filled with shock as he said in his heart, “Where did this kid learn this kind of thing, with just his mind, his sword flame spiral could be this overbearing, making Father’s arms fill with numbness like this, he truly is a freak!”

At the side, Zhang Wei was letting his sword techniques fly loose, adding in Lin Mu Yu’s and the temple guard’s attacks, they had already injured around a hundred Divine Battalion soldiers and the temple guards only had around twenty people injured, the blue bricked ground was stained with countless blood stains.

The crowd was becoming larger and larger, it slowly became kill anyone in front of you, but suddenly a voice like muffled thunder rang out, “Everyone stop!”

“Hua!”

A golden light shot over, bringing a biting cold feeling, it was the God Binding Lock!

“This is bad!”

Sikong Nan quickly turned around, but the God Binding Lock was already in front of him, he quickly raised his sword to block it.

He was knocked back several steps, blood dripped down the corners of his mouth, but he did not become angry, rather his face filled with respect as he loudly shouted, “Everyone stop!”

Lin Mu Yu also gestured for the temple people to stop, Zhang Wei let out a resentful expression, he still hadn't fought enough.

At this time, Qin Lei rode his horse over, the Thunder Cleaver Blade was in his hand, behind him was a group of imperial guards, his face hard as he dismounted, he coldly said, “What is happening here?”

Sikong Nan cupped his fists and respectfully said, “Commander Qin, gold star teacher Zhang Wei acted without respect to the authority of the quartermaster department, unexpectedly he even harmed the quartermaster, then in front of my reasoning, he also attacked me!”

Qin Lei fiercely cast a glance at him and said, “Zhang Wei is only in the third tier Earth Realm, would he dare attack someone in the Heaven Realm like you?”

He really did dare attack me.....

Lin Mu Yu secretly pondered for a bit in his heart, he cupped his hands and said, “Commander Qin Lei, it was the fault of the quartermaster first, he made the people of our temple wait for a long time and in the end never gave us our rations, that's why Sir Zhang Wei acted the way he did, as for Divine Battalion General Sikong Nan, he ordered for our rations to be confiscated.”

“Is that so?”

Qin Lei raised his brows, looking at Sikong Nan, he said, “General Sikong is truly daring, he even dares to confiscate the rations of the temple, as if you already forgotten the emperor’s decree, the rations of the temple, no one can take!”

Saying this, Qin Lei let out a cold smile then he said, “Sikong Nan, if I report this to his majesty, you know what your fate will be right?”

Sikong Nan’s face instantly turned white, he hurried to kneel on one knee and said, “Commander Qin, why would I do this kind of thing, I respect Sir’s intelligence, this....this was just a misunderstanding, then again, how would the Divine Battalion dare to offend the temple?”

“Then that’s fine.”

Qin Lei raised the Thunder Cleaving Blade, he walked over to the quartermaster step by step, lifting his hand, an invisible strength held the quartermaster down.

His face whitened, as he hurried to beg for mercy, “Command Qin Lei, little one will not dare, from now on he won’t dare!”

Qin Lei lightly smiled, “What kind of thing does this little person not dare to do? Come, take him away, send him to the Firebird

Division for interrogation, bring a officer to the quartermaster's office, remember for me, if anyone dares to neglect the people of the temple, they will become an enemy of the Qin Family!”

Everyone was in awe, as they saluted one after the other.

Lin Mu Yu and Zhang Wei looked over the injuries of the temple guards, they only suffered minor injuries. The Divine Battalion wanted to deal with it discreetly, so they did not use crossbows or strong killing weapons, otherwise it wouldn't have been as simple as suffering light injuries.

“Ah Yu, you recently offended the God Marquis office, you have to be careful!” Qin Lei was holding the Thunder Cleaver Blade as he stood beside Lin Mu Yu.

“Un, this time I really have to thank Big Brother Qin Lei.” Lin Mu Yu slightly smiled, “But if the God Marquis people want to harm me, I'm afraid I can't hide from them either, I can only face it one step at a time.”

“That's right, my brother Qin Yan also enlisted in the temple for practice, did you see him?”

“Ha, I've seen him, Qin Yan's cultivation is not bad, his personality is also pretty good.”

“Ha, ha, that brat is obsessed with martial arts, but he neglects human interactions, you have to properly instruct him. Also, the

Divine Battalion have acquired their power and influence for a long time, if you can hide then hide, these people are backed by the God Marquis so they don't put other people in their eyes, if it wasn't for my father being Ji Ning Wang, I'm afraid today's encounter would not have ended so simple."

"Un."

Before long, the warehouse took out the grain and weapons, loading it one by one onto the carts, and Qin Lei escorted them back to the temple.

Late at night, Lin Mu Yu, Zhang Wei, and the others were all taking part in the temple's late night training, all the way until the hour of the pig (9-11pm).

"Dong, dong, dong....."

Outside they heard a very intense knocking, as if the person was very anxious.

"Why is it?"

A temple guard went forward, opening the gates they saw a wave of torches and horsemen, under the light, a thousand man commander raised a sword to charge in. He thrust out his palm and battle qi shot out knocking down the temple guards, then he raised a scroll up high and loudly shouted, "Sikong Nan is here on orders to capture Lin Mu Yu!"

“Who?”

Zhang Wei raised his blade to walk out from inside the training hall, behind him were several other teachers and a group of temple guards.

“Sikong Nan, what do you think you’re doing!?”

After seeing Sikong Nan’s face under the torch, Zhang Wei went into an uncontrollable rage.

Sikong Nan shook the scroll in his hand and said, “Divine Battalion has investigated openly and in secret, we have confirmed that the temple gold star sparring master Lin Zhi is the same Lin Mu Yu who killed the defender of Silver Fir City, our evidence is solid, someone take him away!”

“You dare!”

Zhang Wei let out a low roar, his martial spirit already appeared.

“Someone come!”

Sikong Nan’s face paled and he lightly said, “Archers!”

Behind him, over a hundred archers pulled on their bow strings, the sharp arrowheads coldly glowed under the torch light.

Chapter 104: Showdown On Temple Grounds

“Heavy shields!”

With Zhang Wei’s low roar, a dozen temple guards move to the front with heavy shields.

Sikong Nan let out a cold laugh, “Fire the arrows!”

“Xiu, xiu, xiu.....”

Cold bright lights flew forward one after the other, slamming on the heavy shields, at the same time temple guards miserably fell down on the ground with a snort, blood instantly flowed on the blue tiled floor.

Zhang Wei jumped out in front of the heavy shields, the sound of a sword flying out was heard!

“Pu!”

The body of two archers was penetrated as they were nailed onto the temple gates.

“Zhang Wei!”

Sikong Nan let out a roar, holding his blade as he flew over, battle qi covered his armor, spinning his arm, several swords

appeared. But Zhang Wei was unarmed, he could only fend off the swords with his fierce sword fist, after a single round, both of his arms were scarred, the disparity between their strength was too much. One was in the Earth Realm, the other was in the Heaven Realm, it was not even a contest.

“Pu!”

The arrows of the Divine Battalion were too accurate, an arrow shot right into Zhang Wei’s arm, injuries upon injuries. Sikong Nan roared as he raised his sword to sweep through the shield line, it was a sight too horrible to watch.

But right at this moment, a person’s outline flew out of the inner hall as a blue light shined out in all directions.

Lin Mu Yu in a rage had shot a devil sound blade from afar to save Zhang Wei, in the night, the devil sound blade let out a whistling sound as it flew for Sikong Nan’s neck, this was a killing blow!

“Un?”

Sikong Nan was a Heaven Realm expert so his vigilance was high, he already noticed the devil sound blade before it could reach him, he lowered his head and with a “keng” sound, a large part of his iron helmet was sliced off.

Lin Mu Yu sped over, using the falling star step to appear in front

of the temple guards, the gourd wall condensed in his hands, with a “Deng, deng, deng” sound, the arrows were all deflected. At the same time, his right palm gently rose and lightning shot out of his fingers, the prairie sword was rotating two meters away, covered in flames!

“Go!”

The power of the lightning sent the fire imperial sword flying forward.

Sikong Nan knew how strong he was, he quickly retreated, his boots fiercely stepping against the blue tiled floor as he anxiously spun, pushing himself to the limit to avoid the spinning sword attack. The prairie sword flew by the armour on his chest slicing through it, with a “peng” sound it slammed into the crowd of archers behind him, in a flash three people had already perished.

“YOU!”

Sikong Nan maintained his posture, his hands were holding him up from behind him, his face was livid, “Lin Mu Yu, you reckless scoundrel! Come, cavalry charge!”

From the outside loud hoofbeats could be heard, in the next minute, over a hundred Divine Battalion Cavalry had crashed into the temple. In their hands were three meter long iron spears and surrounding each spear was the power of a martial spirit.

Zhang Wei seeing this quickly said, “Sir Lin Zhi be careful, the Divine Battalion black armor cavalry is regarded as the number one heavy cavalry under the heavens!”

Lin Mu Yu knew that they were strong, but he had no choice, if he dodged, the low cultivation guards and teachers behind him would be slaughtered by the Divine Battalion. Since Sikong Nan had come with his so called “evidence”, he would have fully prepared for this, so even if the temple guards and teachers die they would die in vain, their deaths would be justified with the charges.

“Weng, weng, weng.....”

The gourd wall protecting his body slowly spread out, the demon sound blade was still rotating in the air, Lin Mu Yu gripped the prairie sword in his hand. Both his hands gripped the sword, in front a dozen cavalry had charged over, the moment they got close their iron spears shot out at the gourd wall, the might of several hundred kilogram warhorse and rider body weight adding in the high speed charge, it was too terrifying to imagine.

“Peng, peng, peng.....”

The black tortoise shell was quickly broken through, Lin Mu Yu dodged away from the spear of a cavalry and he quickly cut him down with the prairie sword, quickly turning his body, his battle qi suddenly rose and he cut down another one. His back was hit with an iron spear, moreover it was a cavalry riding a horse hitting him, using his full strength!

“Pa.....”

The hit knocked Lin Mu Yu onto the ground, he lifted his head to see two more cold glows shooting right at him, instantly the battle qi barrier protecting him collapsed, he didn't even have time to react, he raised his hand and shouted in a low voice, “Binding Roots!”

Green vines sprouted from the blue tiled floor, entwining around the cavalry's horse's feet, making them slam into each other, but this did matter since more cavalry charged in from outside.

“Arrest Lin Mu Yu, it's fine if you kill him!” Sikong Nan was loudly shouting from within his army, he already knew that it was unlikely to take Lin Mu Yu alive.

Knowing he can't win, but he wasn't allowed to lose!

Lin Mu Yu forced out his battle qi and steeled his heart, suddenly his body slightly bent forward, his right fist was covered in a blood red energy, the dozen Divine Battalion cavalry that was rushing forward were all blown away with a single fist!

First Luminary Mortal Turmoil!

“Peng.....”

The sound didn't stop, the dozen cavalry members were all dead or injured, the horses on the ground were whinnying.

“No.....No way.....”

Zhang Wei looked on dumbfounded with a group of other teachers, they knew how strong the Divine Battalion's heavy cavalry's charge was, unexpectedly Lin Mu Yu could massacre a group of this cavalry with only a single blow, this was only something that people with a Saint Realm cultivation could achieve!

At this time, Lin Mu Yu's body was covered in injuries, there were two arrows stuck in his arm, on his shoulder was the mark left from 7-8 spear piercing him, these attacks had pierced through his skin and muscles, but they could not hurt his bones. The Dragonforged tome had turned his bones into indestructible dragon bones, they would not be vulnerable.

But right at this time, an imposing aura fell down on him, instantly making it hard for Lin Mu Yu to move his body.

“You bold felon, you still dare to stubbornly resist?”

A cold voice rang out, Lin Mu Yu's body was covered in blood as he raised his head up to see in front of him.

Under the torch light, a fragile bodied person slowly walked across the blue tiled floor, each step seemed to deepen the

pressure. Lin Mu Yu felt as if he was tied down by a wire screen, no way to move.

“Pu, pu.....”

Two arrows shot right into his chest and he felt intense pain.

Lin Mu Yu wanted to resist, but he didn't have the strength to do so.

“It's the God Marquis.....The God Marquis is here.....”

The group of teachers stared on dumbfoundedly, there were even several people who immediately kneeled down and respectfully shouted, “We greet the God Marquis.....”

Zeng Yi Fan, he had the highest reputation in the kingdom's army, in the hearts of the soldiers he was a god like existence, he was placed even higher than the king.

Zhang Wei clenched his armoured hand, even though he was injured he still went forward, standing in front of Lin Mu Yu to block him, his eyes stared at Zeng Yi Fan as he said, “God Marquis, if you want words nicely say them.....Sir Lin Zhi is definitely not a criminal!”

Zeng Yi Fan lightly laughed, “Zhang Wei, how do you know he's not?”

This one sentence asked to Zhang Wei made him freeze in place.

“Come.”

Zeng Yi Fan's voice was soft as he said, “Put Lin Mu Yu into a cage for me!”

Several Divine Battalion soldiers walked forward, using a strange wire rope to tie up Lin Mu Yu's hands and feet, he was completely unable to move.

“Take him away.”

Zeng Yi Fan flicked his sleeve, he wanted to leave like this.

But at this time, another imposing aura filled the area, Lei Hong had walked out of the main hall, his voice was loud and clear, “Brother Zeng, we haven't seen each other in a while, how could you come to temple and not come to greet me?”

Zeng Yi Fan turned around with a smile, “It's Brother Lei Hong, actually this time I came for an unimportant matter, I just came to arrest a little brat, since he is a member of your temple, then since I'm here I should offer a greeting.”

“Did Brother Zeng say that Lin Zhi is Lin Mu Yu?”

Lei Hong lightly smiled as he said, “Even if he is.....this doesn’t really matter, but Lin Mu Yu was someone that Princess Xi of the Seven Seas Tang Family has entrusted to the temple, his body carries the Tang Family’s Iron Command, Brother Zeng, I’m afraid I can’t let you take him away today.”

“Is that so?”

Zeng Yi Fan stared at Lei Hong, he did not make any moves, but the blue tiles under his feet exploded one of the other, an invisible terrifying aura spread into the surroundings, soaring right at Lei Hong!”

“Peng!”

The invisible force exploded in front of Lei Hong, he slowly made his move, his hands were still behind his back, he eyes still had a happy expression in them as his own aura shot out.

Two great Saint Masters were having a showdown with their domains, everyone stared on in fear. The teachers stared on dumbfoundedly, they knew that God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan was skilled in military tactics, he was the god of the empire’s army, but they did not know that Zeng Yi Fan’s personal strength was this strong, he was able to evenly contend with Lei Hong!

“Everyone move away!”

Lei Hong suddenly loudly shouted out, Zhang Wei took

advantage of this to grab the bound Lin Mu Yu, bringing him back into the main hall. The Divine Battalion soldiers behind Zeng Yi Fan also moved back, they didn't want to be caught in the crossfire.

“Pa, pa, pa.....”

Under the pressure of the domains, the walls of the surrounding halls began to flake and crumble, the aura in the air slammed against each other, wrestling with each other, just like two armies clashing, just like water spiraling down the basin. The space of the main area slowly began to distort from the clash between the two experts.

“Peng!”

A loud sound rang out and the aura shot out into the surroundings.

Zeng Yi Fan's body slightly trembled, his face pale as he said, “Brother Lei Hong's cultivation is truly deep.....”

Lei Hong's complexion was also pale as he lightly said, “Brother Zeng has truly hidden his strength well.”

At this time, a loud voice rang out from outside, there was only a single person in a white robe, his hand held onto a long sabre as he walked in, his face was full of anxiety, it was none other than Feng Ji Xing.

“Great Deacon.....” When he saw Lei Hong’s condition his heart dropped, he had never seen Lei Hong this weakened before.

Zeng Yi Fan coldly said, “What is Commander Feng Ji Xing here for?”

Feng Ji Xing cupped his hands and said, “God Marquis, an urgent message had been sent over from Silver Fir City, in addition to the ambiguous evidence that Chu Huai Sheng of the Imperial Guard had obtained before, there is now proof that the death of Hua Tian was his own fault. His majesty has already pardoned Lin Mu Yu and this is a special order that his majesty personally wrote!”

Zeng Yi Fan did not even look at it before turning around to leave, he then said, “Commander Feng is truly capable.....”

Chapter 105: Still Haven't Seen Enough

Looking at Zeng Yi Fan leading the Divine Battalion away, Feng Ji Xing finally relaxed, he turned and asked, “Great Deacon, are you alright?”

Lei Hong's face looked extremely bad, he suddenly spit out a mouthful of blood and the gray hair on his head turned white.

“Great Deacon!”

Zhang Wei and the others quickly rushed over.

Lin Mu Yu broke out of the beast lock and grabbed Lei Hong's arm as he said, “Grandpa Lei Hong, are you alright?”

Lei Hong's face looked bad as he said, “Everyone had always thought that the empire's two Saint Realm Experts were me and Qu Chu, I'm afraid.....perhaps the strongest Saint Realm Expert in the kingdom is Zeng Yi Fan.....”

Feng Ji Xing said, “Is Zeng Yi Fan really that strong?”

“Un.”

Lei Hong nodded his head and a smile appeared on his face, he looked at Lin Mu Yu as he said, “Ah Yu, since his majesty has already pardoned you and Chu Yao of your crimes, you can now

use your true identity in the temple and Imperial City.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded his head, “Un! Thank you Grandpa Lei Hong, also thank you Big Brother Feng!”

Feng Ji Xing hesitantly nodded his head and said, “This kind of thing isn’t that important, how about.....I’ll go ask for an audience with his majesty and ask his majesty about bestowing upon you the status of an Imperial Guard, like this if the God Marquis Palace wants to move against you, they would still have to think twice about it, how about that?”

“Can you do that?” Lin Mu Yu didn’t reject him.

Lei Hong shook his head at the side, “You can’t, Ah Yu is a rising star for our temple, how can we just give him the Imperial Guards, not possible, no matter what you say I won’t agree to it.”

Feng Ji Xing couldn’t help but smile, “Great Deacon truly is persistent.....”

Before long, a group of medics had come from the Spirit Medicine Department to treat the temple members, as a result Chu Yao had also come, when she saw the heavily injured Lin Mu Yu, her eyes turned red.

“What happened here?” She asked as she helped Lin Mu Yu apply the medicine.

Lin Mu Yu was sitting on a stone in the temple ground, wincing from the pain, smiling as he said, “Chu Yao jie, we no longer need to hide ourselves anymore, his majesty has pardoned us of our crime.”

“Oh, really?” Chu Yao was smiling with joy, then she became depressed as she said, “Ah Yu, you’re always fighting and killing, look at yourself, your body is already covered in scabs like this? Promise me you’ll fight less from now on, okay?”

“Un, as long as no one provokes me, I won’t provoke anyone.”

“Good!”

At the side, Zhang Wei was being treated by another medic from the Spirit Medicine Department as he looked at them, smiling as he said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu truly has luck with love, he has such a beautiful doctor to help treat his injuries, moreover the two of them seem to be a perfect match.”

Chu Yao’s pretty face turned completely red, staring at Zhang Wei as she said, “You’re this spirited even though you suffered such a serious injury, it seems like you won’t need any medicine to recover.”

Zhang Wei begged for mercy, “Please don’t, if my injuries aren’t treated with medicine then they’ll be inflamed and begin to rot.”

“Humph, it’ll be a good lesson for you to talk less!” Chu Yao

smiled as she coldly said this sentence.

Zhang Wei looked like he was about to hand over his soul as he said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu, if I had such a great elder sister, then I would definitely take her as my wife, how could such a country destroying beautiful elder sister be given to anyone else!”

Chu Yao’s face became even redder, “You’re still talking!”

Lin Mu Yu sat at the side, staring at Chu Yao’s beauty, he felt a bit moved, but he knew that he didn’t belong to this world, perhaps he would be leaving soon, if he couldn’t bring Chu Yao with him, why would he break her heart like this?

But this little brat didn’t know, this beautiful woman’s heart had already be thrown into chaos by him.

He rested for the night, his injuries were too serious so he could only lie down and practice the Dragonforged Tome and the Spiritual Pulse Technique.

Lying down on his bed, looking at the starry sky from the hole in the secret room, Lin Mu Yu eyes were wide open, the Spiritual Pulse Technique’s spiritual energy surged out in waves. This Spiritual Pulse Technique was truly mysterious, it could condense spiritual energy to directly attack people’s souls, but it required one to be concentrated. When Zeng Yi Fan had stepped onto the temple grounds, Lin Mu Yu had tried to attack him with the Spiritual Pulse Technique, but unfortunately he failed, Zeng Yi Feng’s soul was stronger than his, and his domain was stronger. If

he wanted to use the Spiritual Pulse Technique on someone, it required him to have a stronger cultivation than them.

Moreover today's battle gave Lin Mu Yu a look at the strength of the Saint Realm, Heaven Realm experts choosing to fight Saint Realm experts was nothing but seeking death. Because once the enemy's domain opened, the Heaven Realm expert would not be able to move, unable to do anything.

But how far was the Saint Realm? No one knew.

After Lin Mu Yu had stepped into the Heaven Realm first tier, he had been halted at the 60th level unable to advance forward. Cultivation was not easy, there were thresholds everywhere. Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and the others have been stuck in the Heaven Realm first tier, unable to advance day after day, these kind of experts were everywhere. Lei Hong, Qu Chu, and the other have been stuck in the Saint Realm first tier for over ten years, unable to step forward.

Late in the night, Ze Tian Palace.

An elegant palace maid was lying on top of the white jade bed, at the side there was a drawing board, the ruler Qin Jin was holding a brush, he was drawing the beautiful and graceful outline of the beautiful woman.

Although Qin Jin was the emperor, but he was also called "excellent" by the common people, he was good at calligraphy and painting, it was reported that the emperor had ordered people to

take his landscape paintings out to sell, each one sold highly.

But the graceful girl on the drawing board was completely different from the elegant girl, everything between the eyebrows was completely different, this picture was not like her, instead it could be Qin Jin's artistic charm.

“Aiya.....”

The door suddenly opened, Qin Yin walked in step by step, seeing the Qin Jin standing behind the drawing board, he suddenly smiled, “Royal Father was drawing Queen Mother.....”

Qin Jin stared, he could not help but smile, “Xiao Yin, why are you still not asleep?”

“I can't sleep, so I came to see Royal Father.”

“Quickly go to sleep, how can a girl be staying up this late?” Qin Jin waved his hand, signaling the palace girl to leave.

Qin Yin slightly smiled, “Royal Father, did I grow up to look like Queen Mother that much?”

“Un, you look exactly the same.”

Qin Jin had a charmed look as he looked out the window, then he said, “After she left, Royal Father has given everything to you,

come, let Royal Father comb your hair, after you can go to sleep.”

“Un.”

Qin Yin obediently sat down in front of the bronze mirror, taking off the princess crown from her head, the pitch black water flowing hair fell down, Qin Jin picked up the silver comb, seeing his daughter's appearance in the mirror he couldn't help but tremble, charmed as he said, “After all these years, if I could see her just once more that would be fine, I would trade everything in this world just to see her once.....”

Qin Yin's eyes turned red, “Royal Father.....”

Qin Jin slowly combed his daughter's hair, his face had a spoiled look as he said, “My Xiao Yin is growing up.....When you were still small, I was always thinking about how long Royal Father can be by your side, but Xiao Yin has grown up this fast, she's about to marry.....Xiao Yin will have someone other than Royal Father by your side to spoil you and love you.”

Tears filled Qin Yin's eyes, she closed her eyes, but the tears would not stop.

Qin Yin's palms shook, he kept saying his thought aloud, “Time is passing too fast, in a single blink of an eye you've grown this big, with no idea how it happened, Royal Father.....Royal Father still hasn't see you enough and you've grown old enough to get married.....”

Qin Yin's shoulders began to quiver, "Royal Father, Royal Father.....Don't say anymore, I won't marry anyone."

Qin Jin could not help but smile, "Stop speaking nonsense, even if you're a princess you need to marry someone, otherwise who'll inherit our Qin bloodline? Royal Father is only a little emotional.....Xiao Yin, the family's younger generation, who are you the most pleased with?"

Qin Yin just gawked, she wiped away her tear and said, "I'm still small, I don't want to marry anyone, Royal Father don't ask me again, Xiao Yin still doesn't want to marry."

"Still saying nonsense, Qin Lei, Qin Yan, as well as Zhen Nan Wang's sons, whoever you like, Royal Father will arrange a wedding. You are already 20 years old, your Queen Mother was already married to me when she was 20 years old....."

"I won't marry, let's wait another few years." Qin Yan said with red eyes, "I don't like anyone that Royal Father mentioned, I want to stay with Royal Father a few more years, alright?"

"Silly Xiao Yin....." Qin Jin sighed.

At this time, a sound rang out from outside, "Your Majesty, Imperial Guard Feng Ji Xing requests a meeting."

"Let him come in then!"

“Yes!”

Quickly the door opened and Feng Ji Xing came in, he kneeled and cupped his hands as he said, “This lowly commander has seen Your Majesty.”

Qin Yin had a slight smile, “For Commander Feng to come this late, it must be something important right?”

Feng Ji Xing nodded his head and said, “Your Majesty, half an hour ago, God Marquis had lead 3000 Divine Battalion cavalry to attack the temple.”

“What?!”

Qin Jin trembled and said, “How is this possible, the God Marquis Palace and the Temple are both under the Empire, how can they fight? What happened in the end Commander Feng?”

Feng Ji Xing said, “After this lowly commander came the battle had already stopped, both sides had a dozen people injured. Moreover the reason for the battle was because the God Marquis wanted to kill Lin Mu Yu, so in the end this lowly commander ask Your Majesty to induct Lin Mu Yu into the Imperial Guard.”

“Oh?” Qin Jin frowned as he said, “What kind of person is this Lin Mu Yu, to be able to make Commander Feng recommend him like this?”

Feng Ji Xing raised his head and said, “According to my knowledge, Lin Mu Yu is a thousand year genius of martial arts, such a person should be useful to the empire, we can’t let the God Marquis kill him, so I hope Your Majesty can approve Lin Mu Yu’s entry into the Imperial Guard!”

At the side, the corner to Qin Yin’s mouth trembled as she said, “Royal Father, you should just approve it ok?”

With his daughter saying this, Qin Yin did not have the heart to say no, so he said, “Alright, I’ll write the decree immediately, specially approving Lin Mu Yu to join the Imperial Guard, Commander Feng, I’ve trouble you.”

“This lowly commander thanks Your Majesty!”

After saying this, Feng Ji Xing raised his head to look at Qin Jin and said in a low voice, “Your Majesty, the God Marquis is getting bolder and bolder, they even dare move against the temple, how should we take care of them? This lowly commander thinks, if necessary, we can recall the 100000 men army from the Cangnan province to Imperial Capital.....to take care of this problem personally!”

Qin Jin took a deep breath and said, “Zeng Yi Fan is one the pillars of the empire, over half of the military officers with the post of Commander were all former subordinates of Zeng Yi Fan, as long as he doesn’t become too excessive we’ll let him go. Besides we need Zeng Yi Fan to deal with the Northern Desert and the Southern Barbarians if war breaks out, isn’t that right Commander Feng?”

“But.....”

Feng Ji Xing knit his eyebrows.

“No buts, go back and rest Commander Feng, you can take the imperial decree tomorrow morning.”

“Yes, Your Majesty!”

He turned and left the Ze Tian Palace, starlight shined against Feng Ji Xing’s white cape.

His hand was on his sword hilt, silently raising his head to look up at the sky, then slowly walking down the lonely stone paved road, under the starlight, his figure was a lonely one.

Chapter 106: For Qin Yin

The next day, in the temple's tea pavilion, Ge Yang and Lei Hong were sitting facing each other, Ge Yang closed his eyes and was enjoying the smell of the Lingnan tea. Lei Hong sat cross legged opposite him, his body was covered in dense battle qi, he had been seriously injured in the fight with Zeng Yi Fan, he was still recovering from his injuries.

“How is it?” Ge Yang opened his eyes and asked.

Lei Hong also slowly opened his eyes and said, “With the medicine my internal injuries have already completely healed, the medicine sent from the Spirit Medicine Department is incredibly useful, but the injuries in my veins still haven't cleared, Ai.....I miscalculated, last time I fought Zeng Yi Fan over ten years ago, he was still in the trifling first tier Heaven Realm, I never thought that in these ten or so years he would step into the Saint Realm, moreover Zeng Yi Fan's ice soul secret technique is this powerful.”

Ge Yang slightly smiled, “Relax, last time we didn't have time to prepare, next time we'll prepare stronger defenses, I've already applied to borrow 200 archers from the imperial guard, even if Zeng Yi Fan were to come again, his ice soul battle qi would be no use in the face of ten thousand arrows right?”

“Un, we can only do this.”

At this time, a temple guard came through the green vine corridor and respectfully said, “Great Deacon, Ze Tian Palace's

Imperial Guard General Qin Lei has come to see you!”

“Oh? Qin Lei?” Lei Hong stared and said, “Go tell him to come in.”

“Yes!”

Before long, Qin Lei wearing a white robe, his hand on his hilt as he brought several Imperial Guards with him as he entered the main hall, he cupped his fists as he smiled and said, “Junior Qin Lei has seen the Great Deacon!”

Lei Hong stood up and he said while smiling, “For General Qin Lei to come, I don’t know what matters you have with me?”

“It’s about Sir Lin Mu Yu.”

Oh?” Lei Hong’s eyes narrowed, “What about Ah Yu?”

Qin Lei scratched his head, he had a kind of awkward smile, “His Majesty has issued a decree, agreeing to let Lin Mu Yu join the Imperial Guards even as a member of the temple, letting him enter as one of the 200 Imperial Guards, this is His Majesty’s hand written decree!”

“What!?”

Lei Hong was so angry his beard flew up, his palm destroyed the

table beside him, his eyes were wide open, “Too.....Too excessive! Has his majesty asked for my opinion? Ah Yu is one of the talents of our temple, I have great expectations for him, why should we give him to the Imperial Guards just because the Imperial Guards say so? Not possible, I, Lei Hong do not agree to letting Ah Yu join the Imperial Guards!”

Qin Lei grinned, he felt more awkward, he cupped his hand and said, “Great Deacon don’t be angry, actually His Majesty has already considered that you’re not willing to let Ah Yu leave the temple, so.....His Majesty said, Ah Yu can join the Imperial Guard while not leaving the Temple, for half a month he can go into the Ze Tian Palace to hold his position as a Temple Guard, the remaining half he can come to the temple and remain as a Gold Star Sparring Master.”

“Is that so?”

Lei Hong had a foaming look of rage as he looked at Qin Lei and said, “Young Prince Qin Lei, you better not be lying to me.”

Qin Lei could not help but smile, “How could junior dare to lie to Great Deacon, His Majesty has approved, after Ah Yu joins the Imperial Guards he can wear the temple badge while he’s in the temple. Also if Ah Yu joins the Imperial Guard from the temple, all his honor and achievements will belong to the temple, what does the Great Deacon think about that?”

“This is not bad.”

Lei Hong stroked his long beard, smiling as he said, “Deacon Ge Yang, call Ah Yu over for me, tell him about this matter and get him to pack his stuff, he’ll go to Ze Tian Palace to report in with General Qin Lei. But he must return to the temple after half a month, he is a member of the temple, he must have his roots placed in the temple! If he doesn’t come back, old me will have to be shameless and go see His Majesty!”

Ge Yang held back his smile, he cupped his hand and said, “Yes, Great Deacon!”

Nearby Qin Lei respectfully stood to the side.

The early morning sunlight shined on the water beside the pavilion, Lei Hong was still drinking his tea, perhaps it was in his fit of rage that he didn’t offer Qin Lei a seat or offer him some tea, but Qin Lei was a junior, he did not feel it was uncordial. Lei Hong and Qu Chu are the two big Saint Realm Experts of the kingdom, he was famous for his wild temper, but Lei Hong would not dare pull the hair off a tiger’s back.

Before long, Lin Mu Yu walked through the waterside pavilion’s pathway wearing a white temple uniform, he was steadily walking over. He smiled and made small talk with Ge Yang while walking over, walking over, he already knew all about what was happening.

“Ah Yu.”

Lei Hong’s eyes shined as he looked at him and said, “Are you

willing to join the Imperial Guards?”

Ge Yang said beside him, “Entering the Imperial Guards, your status will experience a large change, you will become an officer under the emperor, this is an unparalleled glory, you will directly obey the instructions of the emperor, this also means.....God Marquis Palace and the Divine Battalion will not be able to do anything to you.”

Lin Mu Yu knew the well intentions of the two Grandpas, he cupped his hand and said, “Lin Mu Yu is willing to follow your arrangement!”

“Good!”

Lei Hong narrowed his eyes, smiling as he said, “Becoming an Imperial Guard is the dream of many soldiers, since Imperial Guard Sir Feng Ji Xing has personally recommended you to His Majesty, I hope you do not disappoint the efforts of Sir Feng Ji Xing. But Grandpa must remind you, you will always be a member of the temple, since the day you entered the temple, your soul has already been imbedded with the mark of the temple, no matter how high you soar or how far you go, you will always be a member of our temple, do you understand Ah Yu?”

Lin Mu Yu’s body trembled, his eyes seemed like he had made a decision as he said, “Grandpa Lei Hong, you can relax, the temple is my family, I will come back!”

“Un, good, pack everything and go!”

“Yes!”

Qin Lei gently patted Lin Mu Yu’s shoulder from the side, holding him in his arms, he smiled as he intimately said, “Good brother, from now on we will be comrades, for the Imperial Guard to gain a strange expert like you with a gourd spirit, it truly is a good thing!”

Lin Mu Yu: “.....”

In the afternoon, after preparing everything, Ge Yang gave Lin Mu Yu the horse he frequently used, Lin Mu Yu had the prairie sword on his back, in his hands was the black clothed wrapped pear flower spear as he got on the horse, he slowly left the temple with Qin Lei and the others as Lei Hong, Ge Yang, and Zhang Wei walked with them until the temple gates.

Zhang Wei cupped his hands and smiled as he said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu, until we meet again!”

Lin Mu Yu also cupped his hands as he said, “Work hard Sir Zhang Wei!”

“I will!”

This was the so called friendship between men, Lin Mu Yu and Zhang Wei had never gone to the bar or a place like that, but they were willing to sacrifice their lives for their brother, this was a

type of friendship between men women would never understand.

After saying their goodbyes one by one, they passed through Sky Street and arrived at the Ze Tian Palace.

When they crossed the bridge into the Ze Tian Palace, with three “Dong, dong, dong” consecutive battle drum sounds, it seemed as if it was a greeting for the new blood Lin Mu Yu, Qin Lei raised his Thunder Cleaver Sabre and along the way, the Imperial Guards on both sides began to kneel down in a military salute. The atmosphere was tense, in the Ze Tian Palace, Qin Lei was a mighty general, no one could compare to him. Imperial Guard Commander Feng Ji Xing also couldn't compare, the people of the continent paid a lot of attention to bloodlines, Qin Lei had the imperial bloodline, Feng Ji Xing was of common birth, this was a situation where heaven and earth will never meet.

“Ah Yu, because you are a member of the temple, so your entry ceremony into the Imperial Guard will be personally managed by His Majesty, come, we'll go to the Ze Tian Palace side hall, His Majesty is waiting for us.....”

“Un, yes.....” Lin Mu Yu could not help but be anxious in his heart, was this his second time seeing the ruler Qin Jin?

But he was a little in anticipation, the beautiful little princess Qin Jin's appeared in his mind, could he also see Qin Yin as well? Although he and Qin Yin had only met twice, but this friendly and adorable little successor had left a beauty mark inside his heart, one that he will remember for the rest of his life.

“Dong, dong, dong.....”

The battle drums rang out again, the side hall was for the Imperial Guard Army. The Imperial Capital had a total of 7000 soldiers in the Imperial Guard Army, but there were only 200 outstanding people that were known as Imperial Guards, those that could protect the ruler and the princess were known as Imperial Guards, this was a great honour, one that normal members of the Imperial Guard Army could not hope of attaining.

Although Lin Mu Yu came from another world, his tolerance for heaven and earth grandeur was different from most people, and he was able to control himself better, but at this moment, seeing the palace stage and the guards stretched out like a forest, he was shocked, this world was like a deep swamp that continuously changed and he was involved in it, deep in it.

Qin Lei walked in front of him, a white cape flowing behind him, a purple yin flower embroidered upon it. This was the mark of the White Robe Imperial Forest Guards, the most outstanding 200 people of the Imperial Guards were known as the White Robe Imperial Forest Guards, there were only a few of them in the whole kingdom.

In the side hall, the Ruler Qin Jin was sitting in a dignified manner on his imperial throne, his vision was cast on the commanders and Imperial Guard below him.

Lin Mu Yu's eyes fell on Feng Ju Xing, his Big Brother Feng Ji

Xing had a serious expression on his face, but the minute their eyes met he smiled, instantly calming Lin Mu Yu's anxious heart. He knew, it didn't matter how deep the waters of the Ze Tian Palace ran, because he had two brothers here with him.

Qin Lei walked forward, cupping his hands as he said, "Your Majesty, this lowly officer has brought Lin Mu Yu."

Qin Jin nodded, "Announce the sacred imperial decree!"

An official on the side walked forward, opening a large golden scroll as he loudly proclaimed, "Lin Mu Yu of common descent, a Gold Star Sparring Master of the temple, cultivation of first tier Heaven Realm, because of having the merit of protecting Her Highness Qin Yin in the Seeking Dragon Forest, he has been granted special amnesty to join the Imperial Guards. He will be bestowed a third grade nobility rank, he will hold a post in the Imperial Guards and will join the Tiger Guards squad, we hope you'll devote yourself wholeheartedly to the empire and remain loyal to the Qin Clan!"

Qin Lei eyes narrowed as he quietly said, "Silly brat, why haven't you thanked them for the imperial decree?"

Lin Mu Yu stared, he had a clear understanding of etiquette, walking worth to receiver the imperial decree, then walking over to stand in front of emperor Qin Jin like a proper soldier, he respectfully said, "Lin Mu Yu promises to fight to death for the imperial family, never abandoning it!"

In terms of tradition, after a person enters the Imperial Guards he would perform the ceremony of nine worships, but Lin Mu Yu had done so, rather he had come to greet the ruler like a mercenary, this made Qin Jin a bit unsatisfied and he knit his brow as he said, “Lin Mu Yu, why did you take the oath of loyalty towards my family? Is it because of me?”

Lin Mu Yu stared forward.

Qin Jin’s eyes turned sharper, like an arrow piercing into his soul as he said, “Be honest, don’t like to me, what is the reason you pledging your loyalty to my Qin Clan?”

Lin Mu Yu raised his head to look at Qin Jin, the four eyes stared at each other, neither person made any concessions.

After a few seconds, he calmly said, “The reason I am willing to pledge my loyalty to the Qin Clan, it is all for Her Highness Qin Yin.”

Chapter 107: Inspection Office

When Lin Mu Yu said “for Qin Yin”, all the military commanders were shocked. Many people worried for this silly kid after all, the current emperor was still Qin Jin yet he had said that he pledged his loyalty to the royal family because of the successor, how could this not make the emperor mad? Even Feng Ji Xing couldn’t help furrow his brows and secretly said, “Fuck, this silly kid has kicked the hornet’s nest.....he really is straightforward.....””

But what people didn’t expect was that Qin Jin didn’t become angry, rather he stood up, raised his ruler sword and said with a smile, “Good words, I’ll remember them. For her highness Qin Yin, you’ll never betray the royal family!”

“Yes, your majesty!”

“Good, go then!”

“Yes!”

Qin Lei secretly wiped away his sweat, smiling as he said, “Little brat, walk quicker. Come to the Imperial Guard barracks with me.”

“Alright.....”

Leaving the side hall, their group directly went over to the Imperial Guard’s barracks. The large barracks were within the imperial palace, their group made their horses gallop faster and

soon they arrived in front of a blue bricked green tiled building. The Imperial Guard's barracks were far too luxurious than the imperial guard army's residence. It was actually a segmented out part from the imperial palace to act as barracks. This showed just what kind of status the Imperial Guards had in the Imperial Capital.

The central forces command was set in the main hall. Qin Lei descended from his horse to bring Lin Mu Yu over to the main hall. Off in the distance they saw a familiar face running over, it was Chu Huai Sheng.

“Ah Yu, you finally joined the Imperial Guards!” Chu Huai Sheng laughed as he spoke.

Lin Mu yu was a little embarrassed, “Big Brother Chu, we are now colleagues. After I join the Imperial Guards, I'm afraid I'll have less opportunities to go see Chu Yao Jie.”

“You won't.”

“Why?” He didn't understand.

Chu Huai Sheng revealed a mysterious smile and said, “Because you just joined the Imperial Guards!”

“Oh?”

Qin Lei laughed and sat down in the general's seat, then he said,

“Record a new enlist, take down the name!”

Very quickly, a person wearing record official’s robe came over with a folder and said, “Commander Qin Lei, please tell us.”

Qin Lei stood up and said, “Lin Mu Yu will be entering long term service with the Imperial Guards. His majesty has assigned him to the ‘Tiger Guard’. Because he has entered the Imperial Guards for less than three months, so.....he will be temporarily be assigned to the inspection office. His rank will be a hundred man commander and he will command one hundred Imperial Guard riders.”

Lin Mu Yu was startled, he didn’t understand anything Qin Lei had said.

Chu Huai Sheng smiled as he patted his back, “Good kid, not bad. You just entered the Ze Tian Palace and you’re already a hundred man commander. When I just entered, I had to start off as a corporal!”

Lin Mu Yu awkwardly smiled and asked, “Sir Qin Lei, Tiger Guard and inspection office, what do those mean? I don’t really understand.”

“About this.....”

Qin Lei held his sword handle and said, “Ah Yu, the Imperial Guard has in total 204 people and they are separated into three different grades. The first grade is the ‘Dragon Guard’, together

there are 70 of them. They are charged with directly protecting his majesty and the princess, one must have three years of service in the Imperial Guards to become one. The second grade is the ‘Tiger Guard’, in total there are 61 of them. They are responsible for protecting the surroundings of the Ze Tian Palace, you are one of them. The last grade is the ‘Falcon Guard’. They are responsible for patrolling around the Imperial Capital and for protecting the imperial walls.”

After saying this, Qin Lei paused and then continued, “You are a Tiger Guard, this is the best treatment we can give to a new Imperial Guard. If you do well, once you’ve been with us for half a year, I’ll go and ask his majesty to make a special exception and let you join the Dragon Guards! As for the inspection office, they are an outer department. They are responsible for defending the Ze Tian Palace surroundings and for inspecting Tian Street. It is not that important, all you have to do is maintain the public’s safety. Look, Feng Ji Xing and I both came from the Tiger Guards.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help smiling, he cupped his fist and said, “Un, I understand!”

“Then good.” Qin Lei sat down and looked at the folder, then he nodded his head, “Chu Huai Sheng, bring Ah Yu to report in with the inspection office. Also help him pick up three sets of Imperial Guard armour.”

“Yes, General!” Chu Huai Sheng respectfully saluted. No matter how good his friendship with Qin Lei was, as long as they were in the military compounds, he had to be respectful.

The quartermaster sent over three sets of pull on armour, this was the uniform of the Imperial Guards. But Lin Mu Yu had special permission so he was allowed to wear the temple dress in the imperial palace.

“Come put this one.”

Chu Huai Sheng was like an older brother as he helped him pin the two military emblems onto his chest. This was a silver emblem in the shape of a mighty tiger’s head, it represented the Tiger Guards. Behind it were three silver stars, this was the standard indication of a hundred man commander of the empire. Right now, Lin Mu Yu could already be regarded as a commander of the army.

“Let’s go!”

Chu Huai Sheng got on his horse, then he gave a meaningful smile as he said, “But Ah Yu, you have to be careful. The man in charge of the inspection office is Sir Bi Fan, you have to be careful when you’re carrying out your inspection office duties. You can’t offend Sir Bi Fan or else he will not let you off that easily.....”

“Ah?”

Lin Mu Yu was startled, underground dealings were not easy, he didn’t think that he would have to deal with it here in the Ze Tian Palace. He never thought that he would have to fawn upon his superiors.

Not far away, a group of Imperial Guards wearing white robes came over. After coming over, they dismounted their horses and stood in front of Lin Mu Yu as they gave a military salute. The person in front said, “Subordinate is Wei Chou, I lead nine Imperial Guard brothers to report in. Sir Lin Mu Yu, from now on you are our commanding officer, we will go to the inspection office to report with you.”

“Wei Chou?” Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help but be secretly happy. This Wei Chou seemed like a righteous person, he seemed to be filled with a heroic aura. To be able to have this kind of subordinate was a blessing. He nodded his head and said, “Alright, then let us go!”

“Yes!”

Chu Huai Sheng didn’t accompany them too far since he was still on duty. He had to continue patrolling the imperial palace so Lin Mu Yu and the others went by themselves to the inspection office.

The hoof beats resounded gently across the imperial palace walls. In the nearby surroundings of the Ze Tian Palace, there was noticeable ancient tower there. It looked dignified and on the plaque were the words – Inspection Office.

Lin Mu Yu held his orders in his hands and brought the ten Imperial Guards to enter, he said to the guard, “Newly appointed Tiger Guard Lin Mu Yu brings ten Imperial Guards to obtain our assignments!”

A sound rang out from the main hall, “Originally it was the

honourable Lin Mu Yu that has come to report to our inspection office, come in!”

“Yes!”

Lin Mu Yu raised his battle dress and walked through the high black gate of the inspection office. He raised his head and saw two rows of Imperial Guards with respectful expression on both sides. At the end of the hall was an iron table and a military officer with a dragon beard sitting at it. He raised his head to look at Lin Mu Yu and smiled as he said, “I’ve long heard Lin Mu Yu’s fame, it truly is an honour to be able to see you today with my own eyes!”

“Lin Mu Yu has seen Sir Bi Fan.” Lin Mu Yu was very respectful.

Bi Fan nodded his head and said, “Lin Mu Yu, our inspection office originally had five squads and today your group will become our sixth squad. Each team has to perform their tasks ten days per month. Your team will start a seven day patrol of Tian Street today, do you understand?”

“Yes!”

“Alright.”

Bi Fan suddenly narrowed his eyes and smiled as he said, “I heard that you rescued her highness Qin Yin in the Seeking Dragon Forest before right?”

“Yes.....”

“Hei!” Bi Fan stood up and cupped his hands as he smiled and said, “It seems like, Sir Lin Mu Yu is the saviour of the future ruler, little Bi Fan has to show his respect.”

Lin Mu Yu was a little annoyed in his heart. He knit his brows and lightly said, “Sir is too polite.”

“Alright!”

Bi Fan said, “You can go to the barracks and select 100 Imperial Guards to go with you, I’ll leave the safety of Tian Street to you today. But you have to remember, when you go past gates 30 to 50 you have to inspect carefully. You shouldn’t disrupt the order there or else.....I won’t let you off that easily. Even if you are the saviour of her highness.”

“Un, yes!”

Lin Mu Yu cupped his fist, “Then subordinate asks to be excused!”

“Go then.”

Walking out the door, Wei Chu and the other Imperial Guards followed behind him, Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “The 30-50 gate that Sir Bi Fan mentioned, what did he mean by that? What kind of people live there?”

Wei Chou caught up to him with his horse and stayed beside Lin Mu Yu as he said in a low voice, “Commander, gates 30-50 has some of the largest casinos, brothels, money printing factories, and orphanages. It is the centre of the empire’s economy, it is where the wealthiest people go, but there are all kinds of trouble there. As far as I know, the owners of the casinos and brothels all know Sir Bi Fan. When we go there to patrol, even if we see something, we have to pretend as if we didn’t see anything.”

“Is that so?”

Lin Mu Yu raised his eyebrows and said, “Then what is the use of patrolling there?”

Wei Chou was startled, and cautiously asked, “Is commander not afraid that Sir Bi Fan will come after you?”

Lin Mu Yu laughed, his heroic spirit came out as he said, “We as Imperial Guards must do right to these white uniforms, how can we stain these uniforms? I, Lin Mu Yu am a Virgo, I am a perfectionist, I can’t stand sand in my eyes. Wei Chou, don’t you think that I’m right?”

Wei Chou stared at him. Although he didn’t understand what ‘Virgo’ meant, but thinking about it made his blood boil. He quickly cupped his fists and said, “If commander is truly doing what is right then no matter what, Wei Chou will follow commander to his death!”

“Good!”

Arriving at the Imperial Guard barracks, he picked out 100 elites. Adding onto the ten Imperial Guards, these 110 people were the military strength that Lin Mu Yu possessed. Bringing these 110 people to exit the Ze Tian Palace, they slowly rode over to Tian Street. Lin Mu Yu's white robe flowed in the breeze, giving him a sense of being proud of his success feeling.

Tian Street was the centre of the empire's economy. In total there were over 2000 gates, so they could only divide their strength to patrol through and in total they formed ten groups. Lin Mu Yu led eleven people with him, including Wei Chou, there were another ten Imperial Guard cavalry. The key point of their inspection were gates 30-50. Although Bi Fan was an old tiger, Lin Mu Yu was determined to provoke this old tiger.

Chapter 108: Who Will Decide Their Fate?

Riding atop their horses, they slowly rode them past Tian Street.

The pedestrians walking on the street looked on with awe. In the eyes of the common folk, the white battle dress worn by them was considered as a symbol of strength so many people moved out of the way for them.

Lin Mu Yu frowned and said in a low voice, “Do the common people fear us?”

Wei Chou gave an awkward smile, “Yes, but also no.....”

“What do you mean?”

Wei Chou said, “The Imperial Guards is the greatest contributor to the safety of the Imperial Capital and the 7000 people that make up the army are known throughout the empire as impregnable, but.....On normal days, when the imperial guards are free, they sometimes threaten the common folk. Commander Qin Lei is too busy to deal with this and also can't take the time to take care of it.”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and continued leading his horse forward.

A stand in front of them shook and very quickly a woman's cry came from a white walled house. A “squeaking” sound rang out as

the front door opened. They saw thirty women in rags being escorted out by guards. Each one had an ashy face and their eyes lacked any light.

“Walk faster, you cheap whore!”

A guard used the sword hilt to pound down on one of the girl's shoulder and he knocked her onto the ground. She raised her head to give an angry look at the guard but did not say a word.

Lin Mu Yu instantly froze. This girl's eyes was just like Xiang Xiang's!

“What's happening?”

Lin Mu Yu directed his horse over, he had already drawn out the prairie sword. The long sword quickly shot over and with a “keng” sound, it broke the sword the guard was holding.

“Who dares? Who are you?!” The guard quickly turned around, but once he saw the hundred man commander symbol on Lin Mu Yu's collar, he quickly said respectfully, “Seen.....I've seen the commander.”

“What's happening with these women?” Lin Mu Yu lightly said.

The guard stared and said, “Commander, this is an orphanage.....These women are camp women, little on was leading them back to the Imperial Guard barracks to take care of

daily tasks.....”

Behind him, Wei Chou followed him and said, “Commander, these are camp women.....”

“What are camp women?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

“Camp women, camp women are.....” Wei Chou seemed to have some difficulty as he clenched his teeth and said, “Camp women are clothes washers, they take care of washing clothes in the barracks, other than that.....Camp women are in charge of taking care of the desires of the soldiers, so Commander.....”

Lin Mu Yu stared at the girls in front of him. Every one of them had dead eyes and there were even some very young ones, but their bodies were already covered in scars. A fire of anger lit up in the bottom his heart as he lifted his hand to gesture with the prairie sword and said, “Someone detain him for me. Come, let’s go into the orphanage together. I want to see what kind of place the orphanage is!”

“Commander.....” Wei Chou quickly tried to stop him, “The camp women are a tradition passed down from War God Wei Tian’s era, we can’t.....We can’t go against military customs!”

Lin Mu Yu’s heart felt pain. He clenched his teeth and said, “Wei Chou, are you willing to watch this suffering continue? If you can’t, then come with me.”

“Yes, Commander!”

The ten Imperial Guards rushed forward with their horses and rode up to the main gate of the orphanage. Inside the gate, the guards were staring at which Imperial Guards had come to trouble them. Each one of them stared blankly as they stood there.

This was a large yard and not far away, the miserable screaming of young girls could be heard.

Lin Mu Yu went forward and kicked down a large door at the side. He saw a fat man bending over the body of young wriggling girl.

“Who is it?!” The fat man’s face turned and he shouted, “You dare to interrupt bad father’s good deed, seeking death!”

The didn’t even look at who it was, the naked man just grabbed a sabre from the side and his martial spirit appeared on the sabre. This man’s martial skills were not low. It didn’t matter that he was fat, he was quite fast.

Lin Mu Yu got off from the horse and he used his sword’s edge to hit the opponent’s sabre. He turned his body and he brought the fat man out with him.

The minute he brought him out, Lin Mu Yu’s body exploded with battle qi. The pressure from the prairie sword forced the fatty to sink into the ground. He turned around and kicked, a strong battle

qi enveloped his shoes. With a “peng” sound, the kick landed on the back of the fatty’s head. Under the might of this attack, his fat couldn’t protect him as he was sent flying into the wall. The blue bricks were sent flying all around as the true qi covering the fatty dissipated and he fainted.

The surrounding people stared on in a daze as they stood there. A young guard muttered, “Sir Zhao had a cultivation in the second tier Earth Realm and was defeated in a single move, this man from the Imperial Guard is truly strong.....”

Lin Mu Yu turned his head to look back into the room. The girl was just sitting on the bed, silently weeping in pain.

He slowly entered the room and he used the white battle dress he wore to cover the girl’s bottom as he said, “Don’t cry, it’s all over now.”

The young girl threw the white battle dress onto the ground. Her eyes were filled with despair as a pair of bloodshot eyes stared at him and said, “Don’t be so hypocritical. All of you army men are all bastards, you’re all bastards!”

Lin Mu Yu stood there in a daze. He didn’t explain anything and turned to close the door.

Outside there was some noise and another group of guards came in. There was an one thousand man commander with them who had a pale face as he said, “What happened, just what happened here?”

A guard said, “Commander Man Jin, earlier Sir Zhao was having some “fun” with one of the camp women and these Imperial Guards rushed in and beat up Sir Zhao!”

“Humph!”

Man Jin angrily looked at Lin Mu Yu and said, “What kind of person are you, don’t you know the customs? Attacking the orphanage is like attacking the royal army, does your so called Imperial Guards understand that?”

“Can this place be considered part of the army?”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and his body was covered in battle qi. His martial spirit had already been released and he was filled with killing intent. He looked at the soldiers and each word he said was said through clenched teeth, “You treat women as tools, in other words you don’t treat people as people. If you act like this, even if you treat yourselves as a part of the army, if this Qin Empire trusts you to guard it, I’m afraid it would be ripped apart to pieces!”

“You! You.....”

Man Jin’s face filled with anger, but he could tell from Lin Mu Yu’s powerful battle qi, he was not a match for this Imperial Guard. He drew his sword and said, “Spearmen, surround him for me. Father doesn’t care if he’s an Imperial Guard or any kind of soldier. If he dares interfere with my orphanage then I, Man Jin will definitely send you to the judicial office!”

“Come!”

Lin Mu Yu’s mouth turned into a smile, he actually took the initiative to provoke them. Behind him was a group of naked girls, these girls were slaves “collected” from different regions. Were their only purpose to use their bodies to please the soldiers of the army?”

“Go!”

Man Jin loudly shouted and a group of long spearmen surrounded them.

The people that Lin Mu Yu brought with him weren’t herbivores. Wei Chou gave a roar and drew out his sword, his true qi turned into sword qi as it swept through the crowd. Instantly 7-8 spear heads were chopped off by him. It seemed like anyone who could be selected for the Imperial Guards weren’t weak.

The other Imperial Guards drew out their sword and mounted their horse in preparation to charge out.

The soldiers outside began to grow. The symbol on that person’s shoulders shined out, even Lin Mu Yu could recognize that Man Jin was an one thousand man commander of the Imperial Guard Army.

“Weng, weng.....”

His finger gently rose and he remotely controlled the flaming prairie sword. As he prepared to attack, Lin Mu Yu lightly said, “Commander Man Jin, Imperial Guard Commander Feng Ji Xing is my big brother so I do not want to cause strain on our relation. If you know what I mean then call off your men, otherwise don’t blame me for being impolite!”

Man Jin was after all a thousand man commander, how could he bear this kind of humiliation? He raised his long sword and shouted, “Why are you talking that much? Attack!”

A crowd of long spearman charged in, they came forward from all four directions.

Lin Mu Yu saw everything clearly as his left hand swept across. Instantly his gourd martial spirit formed the gourd wall and the spears bounced off with a “dang, dang, dang” sound. His right hand controlled the prairie sword to attack and the sword changed into a ball of fire as it swept forward. Bringing a low whooshing as it swept across with the power of the fire dragon sword spirit, it roared as it swept across a group of spearman. Afterwards, the spearmen were screaming as they tried to fight the fire.

“Scoundrel!”

Man Jin roared and his long sword turned into three glows as it chopped forward, his martial spirit gave a long hiss!

A strong general with weak soldiers. Once Man Jin attacked, one

could see that he wasn't weak.

But Lin Mu Yu was stronger and he was stronger by quite a bit!

His left hand swept across the horse's back and the sparkling pear flower spear appeared in his hand. With only a gentle shake, the spearhead shot out to meet Man Jin's blade.

“Ding!”

There was a sharp collision sound and Man Jin felt his arm freeze. He saw a beast spirit condense on the pear flower spear. This was the refined 11000 year old Frost Qilin spirit!

“Roar!”

The spear spirit flashed forward and sharp claws of the Frost Qilin swept across Man Jin's armour creating snowflakes. Man Jin was forced back several steps and his face was filled with shock. His body was filled with a numb sensation as the frost climbed up his skin. He had instantly lost in terms of battle strength, but the Earth and Heaven Realm were completely different, it couldn't be blamed on him.

“Re.....retreat.....”

Man Jin's face was filled with amazement and the surround Imperial Guards all stopped. Everyone knew that it was impossible for them to even deal with this young Imperial Guard.

The fight didn't even last two minutes before it stopped, but the bloodstains on the ground were proof the battle had occurred.

Wei Chou held his blood soaked sword and said with a solemn expression, "Commander, we've offended the Imperial Guard patrol. We're in a lot of trouble, what should we do?"

Lin Mu Yu's eyes fell on the woman trapped inside the orphanage. There were over 200 people. He frowned and asked, "Wei Chou, I leave like this, what will happen to these women?"

Wei Chou stared and said, "Their destiny will be the same."

"Then if I let them go, what will happen?"

"They will receive their freedom, but commander, you.....will probably offend the military."

"Then I will let them go....."

Lin Mu Yu let out a light sigh and said, "Any responsibilities, I will be the one who takes care of it."

"Yes, Commander....."

Chapter 109: Xiang Yu's Interference

The imperial guards scattered away, but they had left behind their injured comrades. This actually made Lin Mu Yu calm as he got off his horse and said, "Leave two people behind to treat the injured. The rest of you will come with me to bring the women out of Orchid Goose City."

Wei Chou cupped his fists and said, "Yes, Commander. But these women are penniless, what do we do?"

Lin Mu Yu touched his pocket, inside there were a few gold coins, silver coins, and some diamond coins. He took out a diamond coin and gave it to an Imperial Guard soldier as he said, "Take this to exchange for gold coins to give to the women, give everyone five coins. If there is not enough then make up for it yourself, I'll repay you after you've come back."

Wei Chou put his hand into his chest to pull out a bag of gold coins and he said, "What is commander saying? Give this to the women. How could we let you repay us?"

"People from the imperial guards are quickly approaching."

Lin Mu Yu looked outside the orphanage and said, "We need to move fast. If a large imperial guard army comes, then we won't be able to leave."

"Yes!"

Very quickly, close to 200 women in rags came out of the orphanage, even the newly brought in girl was came over. When she walked out of the orphanage, her eyes had a trace of life in them. Actually to be able to live is very important, sometimes it is even more important than one's chastity. Sometimes human nature was like this.

As they escorted the girls out of the town, Lin Mu Yu used his patrol duty plate to pretend he was on patrol so the city guards did not obstruct them.

Outside the city, the autumn wind blew. Each one of the women took their gold coins and some even began to kneel down. They offered their gratitude and some even began to cry.

Lin Mu Yu rode atop his war horse and closed his eyes. Using the Spiritual Pulse Technique, he could feel the tremors of horse hoofs from far away. He pointed a finger to the south and said, "There is a village three li to the south, you should go there quickly and live there. Never come back here again."

"Thank you Sir, thank you Sir....." The girls began to cry as they supported each other to leave.

In less than five minutes, a strong hoof sound was heard. An army of imperial guards had come, there was at least a thousand people, but the leader of the army was someone that Lin Mu Yu had recognized. It was the thousand man commander who had brought Lin Mu Yu into Orchid Goose City, Luo Lie.

“Ah Yu!”

Luo Lie’s slanted eyebrows wrinkled as he rode his horse forward, “You really are too reckless. Do you know how much of disaster you’ve caused? Letting 200 camp women leave is a capital offence in the army!”

Lin Mu Yu had an apologetic tone as he said, “Sir Luo Lie, I’m truly sorry.....This time I’ve injured imperial guard soldiers. I was too reckless, but.....I couldn’t stand watching a girl being raped in front of me. If I had to endure this then I wouldn’t be suited to wear this white robe. I’m sorry.....”

“Ai.....”

Luo Lie gave a deep sigh and said, “The orphanage is used by the royal army to raise camp women, it is directly subordinate to the God Marquis Palace. You attacking the orphanage.....The God Marquis Palace will not let you go. With the God Marquis Zeng Yi Fen’s impression of you, they won’t let you off easy. What are you planning to do?”

Lin Mu Yu took a deep breath and said, “I’ll take responsibility for everything. I’ll go to the Ze Tian Palace and ask his majesty to pass his sentence.”

“Un.”

Luo Lie nodded his head and said, “We’ll split into two groups.

I'll bring 500 troops to send you to the Ze Tian Palace. You have to be careful, you can't allow yourself to fall into the hands of the Divine Battalion or the military police before reaching the Ze Tian Palace. Zeng Yi Fen and Xiang Yu do not have a good impression of you. I'll go and find Commander Feng and Sir Qin Lei and have them ask his majesty to be lenient."

"Un, many thanks Sir Luo Lie!"

"Let's go. The imperial guards must confiscate your weapons, that's not a problem right?"

"Un."

After handing over the prairie sword and pear flower spear, Lin Mu Yu dismissed Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards so they could patrol as per ordered. Wei Chou was not willing, but he could only indignantly watch as Lin Mu Yu was escorted by the imperial army to Ze Tian Palace.

As they passed the lively Tian Street, there were ordinary citizens on both sides. Looking from afar at the imperial guard army, they pointed their fingers and it was unknown what they were saying.

Not far away, there was an army speeding over. Their armour and helmet was bright and atop their armour was an eagle crest engraved upon it, it was the military police. A blood red spear was in Xiang Yu's hands, letting out a blood red glow. He raised the spear and shouted, "Bold Lin Mu Yu, you dare cause trouble in the royal army's orphanage. Come, take him away. Bring him back to the military police headquarters!"

Lin Mu Yu frowned as a hundred man commander smiled and cupped his fists as he said, “Subordinate has seen Sir Xiang Yu. Lin Mu Yu has already been captured by subordinate and our imperial guard army is taking him to see his majesty to receive his punishment. There is no need to trouble Sir Xiang Yu!”

“Is that so?”

Xiang Yu’s arm flicked and roaring flames covered the long spear. It soon turned into a fierce tiger martial spirit, this was the first grade martial spirit – Flame Trampling Tiger! He lowered his arm and directed his horse forward. The blood red spear was covered in flames as he laughed loudly and said, “The person that I, Xiang Yu wish to take, there is nothing that can stop me!”

The imperial guard hundred man commander just stared, he didn’t even have the courage to draw his sword. Xiang Yu was already a second tier Heaven Realm expert, he was a Heavenly King level expert. With this kind of strength difference, how could a trivial hundred man commander attempt to make a move against Xiang Yu?

“Move!”

Lin Mu Yu suddenly rushed out with his horse to push the hundred man commander out of the way. He raised a palm and instantly deployed both the black turtle shell and the dragon scale wall. They appeared in front, defending against Xiang Yu’s attack!

“Peng!”

The Flame Trampling Tiger continued to roar as the flaming blood red spear began to spin, just like an awl as it pierced the black turtle shell. Xiang Yu gave a roar and his tiger eyes filled with rage, “Break for me!”

Then with another loud sound, the dragon scale wall also broke. A blood red spear brought cold flames as it pierced at Lin Mu Yu’s throat!

“Hua!”

Lin Mu Yu dodged at the last second and the blood spear left a blood stain on the side of his neck. He turned and dismounted as he ran for the sword beside the captain and the palm of his hand pulled the prairie sword out of its sheath. He turned to see a blood red spear covered in flames shooting over, without any time to react, he could only try to block it with the prairie sword.

“Keng!”

Sparks flew out in all directions. Xiang Yu’s strength was too strong and he was directly sent flying back into the wall.

“Still struggling to the end!”

Xiang Yu gave a cold smile as he suddenly lifted up his left arm and flames began to cover his fist. He then shouted, “Fire Cloud

Fist!”

The fist shot forward with incredible might. Lin Mu Yu clenched his teeth and shot his palms out. He began to incite his battle qi and once again put up another black turtle shell and dragon scale wall once again!

“Peng!”

The flame in the air formed a shockwave and all the imperial guards and military police withdrew. The citizens of Goose Orchid City stood far as they lowered their heads and covered their eyes to protect themselves from the shockwave.

The most uncomfortable person right now was Lin Mu Yu. This one fist of Xiang Yu’s was very strange, the power of the flames came in layers. Lin Mu Yu used his battle qi and the gourd wall to block three layers of power, but who would have thought that there were still three layers behind it! Layer after layer, each becoming stronger. This was the “Fire Cloud Art” that Xiang Yu had practiced for many years and many experts had fallen under this fist!”

“Peng!”

The minute the gourd wall was shattered, Xiang Yu’s fist fell onto Lin Mu Yu’s chest armour, breaking the temple’s Gold Star Sparring Master symbol. But Lin Mu Yu’s remaining battle qi was enough to block this attack. He hit the wall with a “peng” sound and the wall behind him produced a terrifying cracking sound.

It was fortunate he didn't suffer too severe of an injury. His vital energy was incited and he felt very uncomfortable.

“Hei!”

Xiang Yu gave a cold laugh as the blood red spear pierced over like lightning. It was clear he wanted to kill Lin Mu Yu, rather than taking him back to the military police headquarters to give him a trial!

Lin Mu Yu fully realized just how strong this person in front of him was, but he had no way to fight back. His strength had been suppressed and his battle qi had been exhausted. Not to mention him using his strength, he couldn't even use the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts. Seeing Xiang Yu's spear piercing forward, Lin Mu Yu had a feeling of death approaching.

He never would have thought that he would die here. Wouldn't this shame tens of thousands of reincarnators? Moreover he was dying so worthlessly. He was dying just for 200 camp women? Other people that cross over went on to accomplish great deeds and went down in history.....

In this instant, a thousand thoughts appeared in Lin Mu Yu's head.

At this time, the sound of wild wind blowing filled the air and a sabre covered in battle qi fell down from the sky. It was the slicing wind blade, Feng Ji Xing had come!

“Keng!”

Xiang Yu's spear filled with killing intent was blown back by Feng Ji Xing and a tornado stirred between the two of them. Feng Ji Xing raised his slicing wind blade as his face filled with battle intent and rage, then he said, “Sir Xiang Yu, Lin Mu Yu is an Imperial Guard and you want to kill him?. You know that the Imperial Guard title was granted by his majesty. Do you have the right to kill an Imperial Guard?”

“Hei.....”

The corners of Xiang Yu's lips raised in contempt. The Fire Cloud Art covering his hands grew stronger as he lightly said, “Feng Ji Xing, I know you and Lin Mu Yu are friends, so if you want to help him then come together. I, Xiang Yu am unparalleled in this world, what does it matter if I fight the two of you alone?”

Feng Ji Xing said, “You truly aren't willing to let Lin Mu Yu go?”

“That's right.” Xiang Yu's eyes filled with killing intent as he said, “He destroyed the orphanage and went against the royal army. This kind of act is already a challenge against the God of War Wen Tian's honor. I, as Wen Tian's descendant, cannot tolerate this kind of person living in this world.”

Lightly swinging the slicing wind blade, Feng Ji Xing lightly said, “Sir Xiang Yu, I, Feng Ji Xing have always respected you as a hero. But if you really want to kill Ah Yu today, then you'll have to step

over my Feng Ji Xing's dead body.”

After saying this, Feng Ji Xing raised his sabre and loudly shouted, “Listen to me imperial guards. This is a private grudge between me and commander Xiang Yu, no one is allowed to make a move, even if I, Feng Ji Xing die.”

Xiang Yu gave a cold laugh, “You're seeking death. I've killed many Heaven Realm experts, but I've never killed a commander of the empire. I guess I'll just start with you!”

Chapter 110: Three Heroes Fighting Xiang Yu

“Ah Yu, do you still have any strength?”

Feng Ji Xing raised his slicing wind blade, as he quietly asked.

Lin Mu Yu was resting as he quietly said, “I still need a few minutes to recover my battle qi. Big Brother Feng, I’m really sorry.....”

“Silly brat, what are you saying?”

Feng Ji Xing showed his back to Lin Mu Yu. His white cape fluttered in the wind as he smiled and said, “You’ve just done what I, Feng Ji Xing have wanted to do for a while, hei.....”

Lin Mu Yu just stared at him and his heart warmed. This man in front of him, was truly like a big brother protecting him. This kind of friend, was hard to find in a lifetime.

He tightly gripped the prairie sword. In less than ten seconds, Lin Mu Yu suppressed his aura of hesitation. Regaining control of his battle qi, he deployed his gourd martial spirit and quickly condensed the black turtle shell and the dragon scale wall, then he stood beside Feng Ji Xing. Feng Ji Xing gave a low roar and the second tier Purple Lightning Blazing Wolf martial spirit appeared around his body, its flames burned bright.

Facing these two Heaven Realm experts, Xiang Yu was very calm. He lifted his hand to throw out the blood coloured spear and with a “keng” sound, it slammed into the wall. He clenched his fist and his martial spirit appeared as he smiled and said, “It’s been awhile since I’ve used my hands, come!”

Saying this, he actually attacked first. His hand was covered in flames as the crazy dragon rushed forward for Feng Ji Xing’s blade.

Feng Ji Xing was too negligent as his body slightly sank down. The slicing wind blade was covered in a green qi. He suddenly spun and cut forward with the momentum and he released a wind sword style technique – Great Wild Desert Wind!

The people of the kingdom knew of the wind sword technique, but to train it like Feng Ji Xing where he could even cut through clouds and water, he was probably the only one. After the collision, he split apart the power of the Fire Cloud Fist, but Xiang Yu was much fast to the point of scaring people. The second fist shot out and slammed onto the battle qi surrounding Feng Ji Xing.

“Peng!”

Feng Ji Xing stumbled back several steps with a shocked expression. Was this Xiang Yu’s true strength?

“Ha, ha, ha.....”

Xiang Yu laughed loudly and wildly as he turned and shot a fist

out at Lin Mu Yu. In his mind, Lin Mu Yu was the weaker one of the two, so it was better to kill him first.

Bolts of lightning began to surround the prairie sword as Lin Mu Yu controlled the Imperial Lightning Sword with a single hand. His right fist clenched and blood red qi began to condense around him. He was attacking directly with the Seven Luminaries Mystic Art!

First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

“Peng!”

The surrounding ground began to tremble as Lin Mu Yu and Xiang Yu were both forced back a step. A tornado condensed with the two of them in the center and both of them had a shocked expression. Xiang Yu didn't think that Lin Mu Yu would have this kind of overwhelming power and Lin Mu Yu never thought that Xiang Yu would be able to take the First Luminary Mortal Coil without any problem. Was this man even stronger than Can Bai He in the Saint Realm?

“Shua!”

Feng Ji Xing's second cut, the sword was surrounded in burning hot sand which gave off a golden glow. With the power of the Purple Lightning Blazing Wolf martial spirit added to the blade, he fell down from the skies with a wild attack – Flaming Sand Melting Gold!

Xiang Yu gave a low roar and his arms were covered in flames. They condensed into a flame lotus and he stuck out the flame lotus as he shouted, “Feng Ji Xing, have a taste of father’s Nine Chaotic Strikes!

First strike, Chaotic Flame Lotus!

“Peng!”

A bone chilling flame condensed in the sky. Feng Ji Xing was knocked back continuously with his blade, but on his face was a determined expression. His battle qi condensed around him in the air and he raised his sword for the third cut. His body was enveloped in wild wind and the heaven and earth turned dark, as if he was absorbing all the light and energy. The blade that fell was like a storm descending upon the earth – Wild Storm Blade!

The corners of Xiang Yu’s lips rose and he gently bent his body. A chaotic strength burst from his palm and both his feet stepped off the ground. He crushed several bricks on the ground and jumped off with a “peng” sound. Chaotic Nine Strikes, third strike – Chaos Breaking the Heavens!

“Hong!”

The power of the storm collided with the chaotic power in the air. Xiang Yu’s chaotic power crashed forward and Feng Ji Xing was sent flying with his sabre.

“Shua!”

Xiang Yu turned his body and saw the long sword covered in flames flying over. It was Lin Mu Yu’s dragon flame spiral. This was bad, this was an attack covered in True Dragon Flames!

“Fuck.....”

Xiang Yu swore as he can clearly feel the power in this one attack. Without even thinking he separated his hands and chaotic power began to fill his palm. It slowly condensed into a black vortex in front of him. This black vortex was like a black hole that could swallow all strength. Xiang Yu opened his tiger eyes and shouted, “You’re seeking death!”

Chaotic Nine Strikes, sixth strike – Chaotic Extermination!

“Peng! Peng! Peng!”

The prairie sword spiral pierced through as energy colliding sounds continued to ring out. Xiang Yu’s complexion turned pale as blue veins popped out, it was as if he was using all the battle qi in his body to maintain this Chaotic Extermination. When he was almost unable to hold on, he saw Lin Mu Yu jump into the sky. His hand was covered in a monstrous strength as it slammed into his chest!

Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!

Xiang Yu was short of breath as his left hand stretched out. With a “keng” sound he knocked away the prairie sword. His right arm stretched up and battle qi wildly condensed as he tried to protect himself.

“Peng!”

As the heavy attack hit, the Seven Luminary Mystic Art second attack finally had an effect. It dispersed Xiang Yu’s battle qi as it heavily slammed against his chest.

But at this time, Xiang Yu also heavily slammed his foot into Lin Mu Yu’s abdomen. With a “peng” sound, he was sent flying far away. He slammed heavily against the ground several times and his gourd wall broke. In front of the chaotic power, the gourd wall was completely useless.

“Pa da.....”

Falling onto the ground gently, Xiang Yu rubbed his somewhat sore arm. The battle qi surrounding him was still very vigorous as he laughed. He walked step by step over to Lin Mu Yu and said, “Even with the two of you working together, it is only this mediocre!”

Lin Mu Yu reached out his hand to recall the prairie sword and he grasped the sword hilt as he tried to stand up. His face was covered in ashes and the cape behind him was covered in several burn marks.

At this time, a gold glow erupted from behind Xiang Yu. That was the God Binding Lock martial spirit. Qin Lei had come!

The Thunder Slash sword was covered in lightning as Qin Lei jumped over from his warhorse. The blade shined brightly as it directly penetrated through Xiang Yu's battle qi – Bright Thunder Slash!

This blade was extremely quick, but also very powerful.

“Peng!”

Xiang Yu quickly drew back, withdrawing several meters from that slash. His face was covered in rage as he said, “Prince Qin Lei, you also wish to fight with me, Xiang Yu?”

Qin Lei raised the Thunder Slash sabre with a cold expression, “Feng Ji Xing and Lin Mu Yu are brother of I, Qin Lei. If you want to fight them, then ask my Thunder Slash sabre first.”

“Is that so?”

Xiang Yu's slanted brows fell, making him look like a madman, He smiled and said, “Then I'll ask Prince to come together. I, Xiang Yu want to see what fighting against three people feels like!”

Chaotic qi began to spin around him, forming a bone chilling storm. It was like a deity had descended down to earth, letting people feel a sense of worship.

The Chaotic Nine Strikes, it was the legacy left by War God Wen Tian. It was considered unparalleled in the world.

Feng Ji Xing held the wind slicing sabre as he stood up and wiped the blood from the corners of his mouth. He gave a questioning glance over to Lin Mu Yu and Lin Mu Yu forcefully condensed his battle qi. He condensed a gourd wall and nodded, signalling that he could still fight.

“Go!”

Qin Lei called out and launched the first strike. The thunderbolts on the Thunder Slash sabre extended forward, forming a force field with a five meter radius. The long sabre was raised and a low roar was given as the sabre glow shot at Xiang Yu.

Thunder Slash Sabre Art, second attack – Flame Breaking Thunder Slash!

And in the chaotic force, the lightning continued to glow. Xiang Yu condensed a spear of lightning from the chaotic force. Grabbing it in his hand, his lips curled into a smile, “Go and die!”

“Xiu!”

The chaotic thunder spear shot right at Qin Lei.

“Peng!”

Lightning and flames mixed together as Qin Lei covered himself in the God Binding Lock to protect himself. But it could not withstand the power of the thunder spear as Qin Lei was pushed back while spitting out blood, but his one attack had also hurt Xiang Yu.

His body shook as Xiang Yu spat out a mouthful of blood and his expression became uglier.

To his right, rays of lightning began to gather as Feng Ji Xing concentrated the thunder power of his martial spirit onto his wind slicing sabre. Self created wind sword style, fourth technique – Wild Thunder Blade!

“Peng!”

Feng Ji Xing’s blade shot out and pushed back the opponent’s chaotic force. Finally Xiang Yu couldn’t hold on any longer and blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

“Feng Ji Xing, you scoundrel!”

Xiang Yu’s face turned pale, but a strong power suddenly erupted from behind him. It was obvious that it was Lin Mu Yu’s attack. Xiang Yu had calculated for everything except for Lin Mu Yu. He never would have thought that this brat who he never heard of would have this kind of strength. It was completely overbearing, it

didn't even lose to the Chaotic Nine Strikes.

Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!

Lin Mu Yu was going all out. This was already his second time using the Second Luminary today!

“Peng!”

The fists of the two collided together and the air seemingly shattered away. Not far from them, there were houses that had cracks in them and even some of them had collapsed.

“Pa.....Pa.....”

Continuous drops of blood fell onto the ground as Xiang Yu's body trembled, but his arm still maintained the punching position. Lin Mu Yu had been forced back several steps and his entire body felt like it was on fire. Excessively using the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts would eventually lead to a backlash. It was good that he had practiced the Spiritual Pulse Technique, so the spirit of his soul was quite strong. That's why he still hadn't reached the point where he aged from the backlash.

“Ah Yu, are you alright?”

Feng Ji Xing used his blade to slowly walk over. He asked with concern because this little brat seemed like he was about to fall over.

Lin Mu Yu slowly shook his head, “I’m fine. What about Big Brother Feng?”

“I’m also fine.”

Feng Ji Xing leaned on his sword as he slowly walked over, “Commander Qin Lei, are you alright?”

Qin Lei was sitting on the ground, his body was still covered in the chaotic force. Actually it was him that had taken Xiang Yu’s strongest attack, but it was also good that his body was very strong. Either Lin Mu Yu or Feng Ji Xing wouldn’t have been able to take Xiang Yu’s strongest attack.

“Hei, it’s good you’re alright.....” Feng Ji Xing laughed and wiped the blood from his mouth. Seeing Xiang Yu not far away, he asked, “Commander Xiang Yu, do you still want to fight?”

Xiang Yu had a face like ashes. His battle qi was almost depleted, so even if he wanted to kill them, he didn’t have the strength to fight anymore.

At this time, the “du, du, du” sound of horses came from far away. It was a group of Imperial Guards. They had a golden scroll in their hand as one of them said, “His majesty decrees that Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei will bring Lin Mu Yu to the Ze Tian Palace!”

“Yes!”

Feng Ji Xing could finally relax.

Chapter 111: Heaven Connecting Tower

At the time of the hearing, there were over a hundred officers in the Ze Tian Palace main halls. The sovereign Qin Jin was sitting atop the imperial throne with a very distinct face. His hand was on his sword and he had an ugly look on his face.

Lin Mu Yu had both hands bound and was escorted into the Ze Tian Palace's main hall personally by Feng Ji Xing. His temple dress was covered in blood stains, some were from him and some were from Xiang Yu. Behind him, Qin Lei and Xiang Yu walked in together, causing the ministers to be shocked.

“Well let's hear it.”

The sovereign Qin Lei had a cold look as he stared at Lin Mu Yu and said, “I gave you permission to join the Imperial Guards and you cause this kind of trouble on the first day? You've destroyed the orphanage and released two hundred camp women. Do you know what kind of large crime this is? Lin Mu Yu, do you know your wrongs?”

“I know my wrongs.” Lin Mu Yu readily confessed.

“What did you do wrong?” The sovereign asked.

Lin Mu Yu lightly said, “I've broken the military law.”

“Since you understand the military law, why did you still release

those two hundred camp women?” Qin Jin asked.

Lin Mu Yu raised his head, with crystal clear eyes he said, “Your highness, the camp women are also people, they are also daughters of normal families. They don’t deserve that kind of treatment. I know I’ve broken the military law, but I don’t feel like I was wrong, rather I feel like the military law is what is wrong. Can raising these camp women truly increase the battle strength of the empire’s military?”

“What did you say?”

Qin Jin’s slanted eyebrows rose and he began to show a trace of anger.

Out of all the ministers, the one standing in front was Zeng Yi Fan. He said, “Your highness, Lin Mu Yu has no regard for military law, he deserves to be immediately executed. The camp women is a tradition that War God Wen Tian personally created, it has existed in the army for all these years. This little brat is not only daring to question the insight of War God Wen Tian, but he also dares to contradict your highness. This is simply treason!”

Qin Jin lightly said, “Minister Zeng’s words are correct. Lin Mu Yu, do you have anything else to say?”

Lin Mu Yu’s heart sank, he wondered, was this emperor really going to kill him?

“I have nothing to say.”

He spoke lightly, he couldn't contradict him again. A smart person should act in an intelligent manner, he couldn't be killed here for contradicting the sovereign. It was better to endure for now and wait for his strength to increase before solving this injustice.

“Command Minister, how should we punish Lin Mu Yu for his crimes?” The sovereign asked.

The Command Minister slowly walked out with a sinister smile on his face as he said, “Your highness, the crime for this punishment should be immediate execution by beheading in front of the Ze Tian Palace, which also serves as an example for the public.”

“Oh?” Qin Jin pondered, but didn't say anything.

Feng Ji Xing quickly cupped his hands and said, “Your highness, Lin Mu Yu just didn't understand the military law and it is his first crime. His loyalty to the Qin Clan still has not changed. This subordinate does not think he deserves the capital punishment.”

Qin Lei also cupped his hands and said, “Your highness, this subordinate also thinks that Lin Mu Yu's crime doesn't deserve execution, I also ask your highness to reconsider. The empire is in need of men and Lin Mu Yu is skilled in intellect and war, we can't kill him!”

Zeng Yi Fan coldly laughed, “Does my Great Qin Empire really need this wild little brat that can’t even tell between right or wrong? Your highness, this official feels that we should immediately execute Lin Mu Yu, otherwise everyone will begin daring to break military law. Then the empire’s army might collapse upon itself.”

Command Minister Luo Xing cupped his hands and said, “This lowly minister thinks it’s necessary to kill him!”

Luo Xing’s son Luo Bin was a deacon for the Spirit Medicine Department and had been injured by Lin Mu Yu. The stone he had thrown out a long time ago had finally landed on his head.

Qin Jin had an uncertain look on his eyes because he did not want to kill a talented person like Lin Mu Yu. But with Zeng Yi Fan and Luo Xing exerting pressure, he would cause a stir with the ministers if he didn’t kill him. He wasn’t sure what to do now.

At this time, a loud sound was broadcasted from outside, “The temple’s great deacon Lei Hong has come!”

Before the voice finished, Lei Hong had already rushed into the hall. He raised his robe sleeves as he cupped his hands and said, “Old minister Lei Hong is here to see your highness!”

“Old Lei, please rise!”

Qin Jin stood up and was respectful as he spoke. It seemed like he

had a very high opinion of Lei Hong. He said, “Has Old Lei also come to the Ze Tian Palace because of Lin Mu Yu?”

Lei Hong nodded his head and said, “Yes, this old man is here to ask for mercy for Lin Mu Yu.”

Qin Jin said, “The entire cabinet of ministers wishes to kill Lin Mu Yu and Old Lei wants me to spare Lin Mu Yu, what should I do?”

Lei Hong’s eyes shined as he said, “Your highness, Lin Mu Yu’s crime is only releasing two hundred camp women. This is only saving two hundred women, is that considered a crime? Your highness, throughout the thousand year history of the Qin Empire, how many women have died in the orphanage? They were born just like us, they are all people like us. This old man wants to ask what is right about Tian Street and the camp women? Your highness is known as a kind person, your fame spreads across the four seas. Has your highness never questioned whether it is reasonable for camp women to exist?”

“Old Lei, you.....”

Qin Jin was startled, the power in Lei Hong’s words were not something Lin Mu Yu could compare to. If Lei Hong also questioned the camp women, then Qin Jin had no choice but to think it over.

Lei Hong lightly said, “Your highness, let this old man be frank. The camp women is mostly made up of young girls, there are even

some at the same age as her royal highness. If her royal highness was turned into a camp woman, what would your highness as a father think about that. Would you not rescue the camp women like Lin Mu Yu did? In this old minister's opinion, Lin Mu Yu just did what other people haven't dared to do. It is not a matter of challenging imperial authority or military law.

Qin Jin hesitated as he quietly sat down.

Zeng Yi Fan gave a cold laugh and said, "Great deacon sure has a large tone. The camp women are a tradition created by the Qin Empire's founding sovereign Qin Yi's commander War God Wen Tian. Our officers go to the north and south, they depend on keeping their vitality up. After being outside for years, they've never come in contact with women. As soldiers that give up their lives for the empire, shouldn't we do our best to reward them with what they require? Since they need to fill their desires, if we don't give them camp women, would we have to allow our soldiers to assault respectable women?"

Lei Hong lightly said, "The camp women are existences distort human nature. There is not a single woman that is willing to become a camp woman. The empire army's camp women are all women that were taken in forcefully. Since the emperor is known for being merciful, why would he not show grace to these women?"

Command Minister Luo Xing coldly smiled and said, "Great deacon makes it sound easy, but if we remove the camp women, then perhaps it would cause turmoil with the soldiers. If the soldiers begin mutinies one after the other, would great deacon be

take responsibility for this?”

Lei Hong snorted and fiercely said, “Would there really be a mutiny without camp women? If that is so, then the collapse of the Qin Empire is already close to happening!”

“Lei Hong, you should pay attention to what you say!” The Command Minister fiercely said, “Don’t think that you can act like this because you are a veteran of three generations. With the sovereign here, the sovereign has the final say, not you!”

Lei Hong gave a faint smile, “Command Minister, your tone is quite big.....”

At this time, the Qin Jin’s voice rang out, “Now everyone please stop arguing.”

Everyone stared at the sovereign. The Command Minister Luo Xing respectfully said, “Has your highness made a decision?”

Qin Jin nodded his head and said, “Since this is Lin Mu Yu’s first offence and since he has saved Xiao Yin’s life in the Dragon Seeking Forest, so he has been exempted from death. While the death penalty can be exempted, he still needs to serve a life sentence. Minister Zeng, what do you think we should discipline Lin Mu Yu with?”

Zeng Yi Fan hesitated for a bit and then said, “How about.....we send him to the Heaven Connecting Tower?”

“Heaven Connecting Tower?”

Lei Hong's body trembled as his eyes turned fierce, he angrily said, “Zeng Yi Fan, why don't you enter the Heaven Connecting Tower? His highness has already exempted Lin Mu Yu of the death penalty and you still want to send him to the Heaven Connecting Tower. Isn't that the same as sending him to die!”

Zeng Yi Fan said, “Then consider it his good luck. Moreover no one has been sent to the Heaven Connecting Tower in seven years, who knows what happened there. As long as Lin Mu Yu stays in the Heaven Connecting Tower for a month, then his crime will be pardoned. What does your highness think of this?”

Qin Jin nodded his head and said, “Alright, we'll do what Minister Zeng says and send Lin Mu Yu to the Heaven Connecting Tower. If he can stay there for a month, we'll reinstate him and he can hold the position of an Imperial Guard again.”

Feng Ji Xing quickly cupped his hands and said, “Your highness, please reconsider. The Heaven Connecting Tower has demons running around, mortals can't survive in the Heaven Connecting Tower for a month. Your majesty.....could you let Ah Yu off?!”

Qin Jin lightly said, “I have already decided, Commander Feng, no need for to say anything else. Come, send Lin Mu Yu to the Heaven Connecting Tower. Deliver food and water to the tower every three days. Moreover, the imperial guards army, the Imperial Guards, and the military police will all send a unit of one

hundred people to guard the tower. Lin Mu Yu, if you have good luck, then you'll be able to come back.”

Lin Mu Yu raised his head and looked at this old, aging ruler as he said, “Your highness, although I don't know what kind of place this Heaven Connecting Tower is like, but if I come back alive, would you be willing to consider getting rid of the camp women?”

Qin Jin was a little startled as he said in a small voice, “Wait until you can come back alive to talk about this! Come, send him to the Heaven Connecting Tower.”

Several Ze Tian Palace guards came forward and held Lin Mu Yu's arms as they led him out. Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and Lei Hong followed them out. Feng Ji Xing had a pale face as he said, “This is really bad.....This is really bad.....”

“Big Brother Feng, what kind of place is the Heaven Connecting Tower?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

Feng Ji Xing clenched his teeth and said, “The Heaven Connecting Tower is a tower where the peak cannot be seen. It is located in a ruin to the north of the Imperial City. Legends say that there are ghosts that exist there and that living people that enter have no way of returning. Many soldiers that have committed a crime have been sent to the Heaven Connecting Tower for punishment, but no one has ever come back alive. It is said that people have entered to see the countless bones of others.”

Lin Mu Yu pondered for a few seconds and then said, “Perhaps

I'll be lucky?"

Lei Hong said, "Silly little brat, no matter how good your luck is, you still can't walk out alive from the Heaven Connecting Tower. There were two Saint Realm experts that went into the Heaven Connecting Tower and in the end their corpses were found. You think your luck can be that good?"

Qin Lei gave the prairie sword to Lin Mu Yu and said, "Brother, you have to live through this!"

Lin Mu Yu looked at Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei, he couldn't help feeling a little touched as he said, "If I can't make it out of this alive, I hope we can be brothers in the next life."

Feng Ji Xing's eyes turned red as he turned around, "No, you will be able to live through this."

Chapter 112: Demons Locked In The Tower

Four-five li north of Orchid Goose City, adjacent to the imperial capital, there was a patch of desolate jungle where lively area should be. There were even imperial guards army surrounding the perimeter. There were groups of five people every hundred meters or so.

Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and Lei Hong protected Lin Mu Yu as they entered into the jungle. Xiang Yu was leading a squad of one hundred military police cavalry nearby. His mission was to personally witness Lin Mu Yu entering into the Heaven Connecting Tower.

In the distance, there were streaks of red lightning in the sky. An ancient tower pointed straight into the sky. It had countless layers and at the top – it entered into a dark whirlpool. The dark whirlpool looked like the open mouth of a giant beast, as if it could swallow the Heaven Connecting Tower at any minute.

The whirlpool had streak of lightning inside of it and created strong winds which blew across the surroundings. No one would have thought that there would be this kind of sight this close to Orchid Goose City.

Lin Mu Yu raised his head and he couldn't help feeling a sense of dread in his heart. He was just a mortal, how could he not be frightened when facing this kind of heaven's might?

Feng Ji Xing grabbed his reins and looked into the sky as he said,

“It is said that the Heaven Connecting Tower is an entrance into another world. However, from the past until now, no one has ever passed through it. It has stood here for ten thousand years. Even God Realm experts are unwilling to enter into the Heaven Connecting Tower. Ah Yu, you have to be careful when entering. You should stay on the first level and not think of going up. With your ability, you might be able to last a month!”

“Un, I know.”

Lin Mu Yu rode his horse forward and felt a cold wind sweep across him, making his battle dress flutter endlessly. The horse underneath him gave a long cry and he quickly grabbed onto the reins, stopping himself from falling off. But animals had a spiritual sense and since the horse was this terrified, the Heaven Connecting Tower was surely a ominous place.

Lei Hong said, “Ah Yu, you have to be careful.”

“I know grandpa Lei Hong.” Lin Mu Yu gave a bright smile and patted the temple’s badge on his chest as he said, “I still have to return to the temple as a sparring master. Otherwise, who knows how much Zi Ling and the others will be bullied.”

Lei Hong couldn’t help laughing. His nose became a little stuffy as he said, “Then grandpa will be waiting at the temple for your return!”

“It’s a deal!”

Qin Lei raised the Thunder Slash sabre and ordered, “Open the gates.”

Immediately, two fear filled Imperial Guards came forth and opened the sealed iron gates. The iron gates were rusty and covered with vines. They used all their strength to open the gates, but they couldn't move it. Qin Lei's knit his brows as he went forward to grab the gate and opened it with a low roar. Instantly, a cold wind brought a roar into the faces of the Imperial Guards.

“Weng!”

The God Binding Lock appeared and gold light scattered the cold wind. The God Binding Lock was a first tier true dragon martial spirit, it was known as the strongest light attributed martial spirit in the world. Three golden chains lingered on Qin Lei's body, protecting him from harm as the two Imperial Guards quickly ran away. Qin Lei knit his brows and said, “Useless things.....”

Feng Ji Xing brought Lin Mu Yu to the front of the tower and said, “Ah Yu, you have to be careful.”

“Un!”

Lin Mu Yu looked at the dark tower and took in a deep breath. He tightly gripped the prairie sword and then smiled at Qin Lei as he said, “Big brother Qin Lei, I'll be going now.”

Qin Lei's face changed and turned into a look of reluctance as he

said with a trembling voice, “Ah Yu, you have to live through this. We’ll be waiting for you to kick Xiang Yu’s ass together.....”

Not far away, Xiang Yu’s face fell, but he didn’t make a move. The temple’s great deacon Lei Hong was here so Xiang Yu didn’t dare be too rash. After all, he couldn’t possibly be a match for Lei Hong.

“Sha, sha.....”

Lin Mu Yu lifted his foot as he stepped on the dusty stairs. Going up the dusty stairs like this, without turning his head backwards. Behind him, Feng Ji Xing’s concerned voice rang out, “Ah Yu, your body is still wounded. You should rest up in the first floor first and don’t think about going to the second floor.”

“Dang!”

Lin Mu Yu closed the door behind him and he fell into darkness. But there were beams of light that shined into the tower, so it was fortunate that it wasn’t too dark. There was the sound of chains being tied to the door from behind him. He wouldn’t be able to leave by himself for a month.

With a “guang” sound, the small door on the gate opened. An imperial guard had delivered food and water in. It was all dried rations, but it was enough for three days.

The sound of footsteps rang out and it seemed like everyone had

already left.

At this time, Lin Mu Yu had the time to look around his surroundings. The walls of the Heaven Connecting Tower was covered in a dark mist and there was unknown writing above him, it was probably from an ancient culture. This floor was very empty, it had a diameter of around a hundred meters and there was nothing present, it was completely empty.

He activated the Spiritual Pulse Technique and his spiritual sense swept forward.

Lin Mu Yu sat down crossed legged and slowly recovered his injuries. At the same time, his spiritual sense was released and he swept the second floor. He felt that there were three strong presences hibernating on the second floor. Their strength continued to fluctuate as if they were prepared to make a move.

Closing his eyes, he tried to recover his energy as fast as possible. These presences might not want to “deal with him” during the day, but it was hard to tell what would happen at night.

Opening the package that Feng Ji Xing had prepared, he found that there were quite a few oil lanterns. Lin Mu Yu couldn't help smiling as he felt that Feng Ji Xing was very cautious. This way, he wouldn't need to worry about light once night came.

After rotating the Dragon Forged Bone Tome seventy times, his body felt very good and his meridians felt clear. His wounds had almost all been healed. Also the gourd martial spirit had been absorbing the spirit energy in the surroundings to help restore his

battle qi. He was back to peak condition in just a few hours.

He turned to look in the distance. He saw that the sun was horizontal to the borderline and it was about to set.

The sky became darker and the surroundings became silent as he could only hear the distant sound of horse hoofs. The imperial guard army and the Imperial Guard cavalry were at the required distance from the Heaven Connecting Tower because no one wanted to get near the Heaven Connecting Tower at night.

Soon, wild winds began to blow and lightning flashed as the a light in the sky shined. The black whirlpool in the sky raged as it formed a giant whirlwind around the Heaven Connecting Tower.

Although Lin Mu Yu couldn't see what was happening outside, he could feel that something ominous was about to happen in the night.

Standing up, he lit a torch and placed it on the wall. Then he ate his dried rations.

Not long after, the sky became dark and night had come.

Under the surveillance of the Spiritual Pulse Technique, he could tell the beings on the second floor were restless. Lin Mu Yu unconsciously gripped the prairie sword since it was the only thing he could rely on here.

“Sha, sha.....”

Hearing the sound coming from the staircase, he gripped tightly onto the sword and summoned his martial spirit.

“Jie, jie!”

A strong roar rang out and a black shadow jumped down from the second floor stairs. Its claws shot out as it went for Lin Mu Yu’s neck, it was instantly going for the kill!

Lin Mu Yu was already prepared, as he used the Falling Star Steps under his feet to dodge this one attack. At the same time, he swung out with the prairie sword while the opponent flew past him and with a “peng” sound, sparks began to fly. The enemy made “jie jie” sounds it slammed into the wall. It quickly got up and Lin Mu Yu saw its true appearance.

It was actually an ape, but it wasn’t an ordinary ape. It was a kind of ape whose body was covered in a layer of stone. This was a stone ape. Its eyes were blood red and there were four gold lines on its head, it was obviously a four thousand year spirit beast. Its blood red eyes had a cold glow to them as it pounced forward once again.

“Jie, jie!”

A flame glow appeared on its sharp claws as flames began to erupt from them.

Lin Mu Yu could feel how strong it was as he raised his left hand. He released the gourd martial spirit and formed a black turtle shell and a dragon scale wall. His battle qi erupted and he shot out with the demonic sound fist. With a “peng” sound, the demonic sound fist did not go through the stone ape’s skin, rather the flame claws caused large scratches on the black turtle shell. Streaks of flame crashed down, but he quickly recovered with his energy.

“Uh.....”

Lin Mu Yu felt distress as he was pushed back several steps, however his eyes were still clear. His foot stepped onto the ground and he gave a low roar as he summoned the gourd vine. With a “shua shua shua” it began to entwine around the stone ape’s body, holding it in place. Without missing this once in a thousand year opportunity, Lin Mu Yu quickly summoned the true dragon flames in his palms. The prairie sword flew through the sky and shot forward with a dragon flame spiral.

At the same time, a cold aura came from behind him.

There was another stone ape!

In the darkness, two pairs of blood red lights streaked forward and another two stone ape came forward.

Lin Mu Yu quickly turned around and struck out with his palm. A gourd flower condensed and began to pour out poison. The two stone apes were intelligent and knew that the poison was very powerful, so they turned in midair to avoid it. But blood bloomed

behind him and a stone ape's pitiful cry rang out as one of the stone apes had been killed by the fire imperial sword technique and the true dragon flames.

“Pa!”

Lin Mu Yu held the sword hilt and his figure disappeared as he launched an attack forward. The second stone ape was stunned, but it felt a cold aura from behind and his shoulder was injured. The third stone ape was intelligent enough to avoid the black turtle shell and attack from behind, but it was a good thing he had already refined his body so he didn't receive any injuries.

Without having enough time to turn around, Lin Mu Yu grit his teeth and raised his left hand at the lingering red glow. The Spiritual Pulse Technique locked the third stone ape in place as his fist slammed into it!

First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

“Peng!”

With a miserable howl and a miserable cry, that stone ape slammed onto the stone wall. But the Heaven Connecting Tower's wall was very strong. The stone ape's stone covering shattered to pieces but the stone wall did not have a single crack.

Lin Mu Yu seized this chance as he raised his hand to send out the prairie sword that covered in lightning. In the next minute, the

third stone ape's neck had been punctured. After its stone skin had shattered, its defenses became very weak and the prairie sword could easily kill it.

Chapter 113: Hidden Assassin

The last stone ape was overwhelmed with terror. Seeing his comrade die this way, it opened its mouth to yell and turned to run away. Lin Mu Yu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He thought in his heart that this stone ape was at least a four thousand year spirit beast, it was really hard to see this kind of being terrified!

“Hua la!”

The gourd spirit released mass of vines at the stone ape and tied up the stone ape. The strength of the vine was related to how strong Lin Mu Yu's battle qi was and the stone ape couldn't escape no matter how hard it struggled. Lin Mu Yu's palms were covered in flames and the sword in midair began to rotate. Streaks of flame covered the blade in a spiral and the sword flew forward.

The stone ape's stone skin was very hard and it would normally be hard for the prairie sword to break through, but it was as easy as cutting through a carrot for the penetrating power of the spiral sword.

“Peng!”

The stone skin was shattered and sprayed all over with its blood. This stone ape gave a pitiful cry as it departed the same way as its companion.

Lin Mu Yu took a deep breath. After using the flame spiral twice and the First Luminary Mortal Coil once, he had used around 30%

of the battle qi in his body. He still didn't know what kind of opponents he would meet so he had to quickly recover his body's energy.

Holding onto the prairie sword, he dug out two four thousand year old spirit stones from the heads of the three stone apes. This was a rock element spirit stone, it could be used to forge pretty good weapons. It would make attacks thicker and normal weapons would be unable to withstand it.

Sitting on the ground, he summoned the gourd spirit to refine the beast's spirit.

But what made Lin Mu Yu surprised was that this sixth layered gourd was actually very picky. It displayed a satisfied appearance as if it wouldn't absorb any other beast spirits.

After failing to refine the spirits several times, he had no other choice but to give up.

It seems like Lei Hong's instructions were correct. After entering the Heaven Realm, almost no one relied on refining beast spirits to promote their cultivation. The required energy for the Heavens Realm was battle qi and the energy contained within beast spirits was earth qi, the two kinds of energy did not mix. Experts that entered the Heaven Realm had to rely on their own strength to promote their own cultivation. It was also why Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei have been stuck in the first tier Heaven Realm, otherwise with their capital, they could easily break through.

But Lin Mu Yu was not anxious. Although his improvement speed was slow, it was still very stable because practicing the Dragon Forged Bone Tome allowed him to slowly increase his strength. In a maximum of two years and a minimum of half a year, he would be able to break through to the second tier Heaven Realm. But he was still a little bit anxious, especially after he experienced Xiang Yu's strength.

Xiang Yu is known as the number one person in the younger generation and this was not just an undeserving title. He had fought against Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and Lin Mu Yu by himself. In the end he was able to create a draw which caused everyone to be shocked.

Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei were dragon among men in terms of the younger generation, but Xiang Yu was a dragon among dragon.

Thinking of Xiang Yu's gaze filled with killing intent, Lin Mu Yu's heart could not help feeling cold. Xiang Yu was a descendant of Wen Tian, so he had the qualifications to be overbearing. Moreover, Xiang Yu wanted to take care of Feng Ji Xing and this made Lin Mu Yu anxious. The manner Feng Ji Xing conducted matters was that he was very open minded, but he worked for the people. He was the largest barrier for most officers in the Imperial Capital. Xiang Yu had to take care of Feng Ji Xing if he wished to become the number one officer in the capital.

.....

After meditating for close to two hours, the gourd martial spirit absorbed the spirit energy from the surrounding area. What Lin

Mu Yu was most grateful for was the fact that the Heaven Connecting Tower had an abundance of spirit energy, even greater than the concentration in Orchid Goose City. The battle qi in his body had mostly healed. It was almost as if he wasn't sent to the Heaven Connecting Tower to die, rather he was sent here for practice.

Throughout the long night, he kept practicing the Dragon Forged Bone Tome and the Spiritual Pulse Technique to refine his body and soul. The lamp above his head continued to flicker.

Once dawn came, he felt another strong presence through his spiritual sense.

Lin Mu Yu instantly prepared as he grabbed the prairie sword. Although the Spiritual Pulse Technique was mysterious and profound, it still couldn't reach the third floor. It seemed like something on the second floor was interfering with him, almost as if it was acting as a barrier.

The cold night wind blew across his temple battle dress, but he persisted through the cold. His eyes that shined like stars in the night were staring at the staircase.

But he didn't see anyone coming, he didn't even see a spirit beast.

Was it a false alarm?

At this moment, a sudden pulse came from the Spiritual Pulse

Technique and an energy signal appeared. Lin Mu Yu gave a low roar and released a burning tornado of battle qi!

“Hua la!”

The battle qi swept across the floor and revealed a person's figure. Unexpectedly, the person that came was a person that was hidden. He was a very thin person with two daggers raised in his hands. His face seemed very strange, it looked just like a monkey. His beard was not long, but each hair was like a thorn sticking out of his skin.

Luckily the Spiritual Pulse Technique had detected him, otherwise he would have been ambushed by this person.

“Who are you?” Lin Mu Yu gripped his sword as he lightly asked.

The person that had just arrived licked his lips. He had a wretched face as he said, “It's been quite a few years since anyone's been thrown into the Heaven Connecting Tower. I had thought the empire was already in a state of peace. I never would have thought that there would be someone new that would come today. Hei, hei, little brat, you're just my prey. Wait until you arrive in hell before asking who this grandpa is!”

After finishing, he wielded his dagger and his arm was covered in a beige colour – battle qi!

It was another Heaven Realm expert!

Although the daggers were short, but the battle qi could reach a length of two meters. Lin Mu Yu quickly brandished his weapon and the gourd wall blocked the enemies attack coming from the front, but his vital energy swelled. It seemed like this person's battle qi was stronger than his!

“Dang, dang, dang!”

The dagger continuously clashed with the prairie sword. Lin Mu Yu seized this opportunity to kick at the man. His battle qi covered his shoes as he sent his enemy flying back several steps. The prairie sword flashed and five slashes were sent out, this was the wind style imperial sword's “fast” word. The wind attack suddenly bursting out made it hard for opponents to guard against.

But this thin assassin was not a weak person. His eyes were very good. The daggers in his hands danced like butterflies as they sliced apart all of Lin Mu Yu's attacks. But, he had a surprised expression on his face. He didn't expect that this brat that was sent into the Heaven Connecting Tower would be this strong.

“Pa zi.....Pa zi.....”

Lightning flashed as Lin Mu Yu sent out the prairie sword. The lightning imperial sword shot out at the opponent.

The assassin was shocked, he had never seen this kind of attack before. He could only brandish his daggers in front of him, blocking it with a “keng” sound, but his arms went numb. Lin Mu

Yu's attack was too strong.

“Fuck!”

He angrily cursed as he roared, “Night Spirit!”

In the dark, his martial spirit was released. It was like a group of dark elementals floated around his body and the space around him was distorted into chaotic darkness. The figure of the assassin once again disappeared.

Lin Mu Yu was startled as he finally understood how this person could hide himself. It seemed like it was the ability of his martial spirit.

He quickly activated the Spiritual Pulse Technique and scanned his surroundings for energy signals. As long as his enemy made a move, his aura would surge and it would be easy to find his position at that time.

However, this assassin was very patient. Nearly ten minutes had passed and he still didn't make a move.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and couldn't help feeling a little anxious.

At this time, a cold wind appeared in front of him. The enemy had placed the daggers together to launch an attack and it resembled Lin Mu Yu's fire imperial sword technique. His daggers

were surrounding by a black energy spiral as it broke through the black turtle shell and the dragon scale wall. How strong!

His defenses were broken through and he had no way to dodge!

Either his heart would be pierced or he could let another part of his body be attacked. Lin Mu Yu quickly reacted and he used the Stellar Step to move half a meter to the side. He felt a sharp pain in his arm in the next minute. The dagger had penetrated his arm and pinned him to the wall.

“Hei!”

The enemy showed an ugly smile, “I’ve already said it, you are my prey. Any kind of resistance is futile.”

“Is that so?”

Lin Mu Yu gave a cold smile. The power of his martial spirit spread as vines appeared from the ground. It was the binding root ability again. It completely trapped the opponents feet.

“Fuck!?” The assassin looked at the vines at his feet and said, “You dare show off this kind of insignificant ability in front of grandpa?!”

He stomped his foot and battle qi erupted destroying the countless vines.

However when he raised his head, he saw gourd flower in front of him. It begin to emit poison!

“Energy armour!”

He gave a low roar and the energy armour blocked the poison, but he felt a severe pain coming from his abdomen. It was a fist with all of Lin Mu Yu’s strength!

Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!

A bone breaking sound rang out as the assassin backed off with a pale face and fell down on the ground. The strength of the Second Luminary Demonic Dance was very strong, it was not something that he could resist.

“Xi.....”

Lin Mu Yu sucked in a cold breath as he bared with the pain and pulled out the dagger in his arm. Looking at the surface, he luckily found that it was not covered in poison. He pulled out a bottle of medicine and poured it onto his wound, then he coldly looked at the barely moving assassin on the ground and said, “Do you still think that I’m your prey now?”

The assassin released more air than he could take in, it was clear he couldn’t hold on. In the end he actually gave a fierce smile and said, “You.....So what if you kill me? The Blood Venerate won’t let

you go. Hei.....Hei.....”

“Blood Venerate?”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows, “Who is the Blood Venerate?”

The assassin didn’t speak as he tilted his head. Then he died.

Lin Mu Yu was filled with anxiety. It seemed like this assassin was not a boss of an upper floor. It already took him a lot of effort to deal with this assassin, if the Blood Venerate personally came down, would he even still have a chance of surviving?

He kneeled down to search the assassin’s body. He found two crystal coins and a spirit stone. From the energy of the spirit stone, it should be flame spirit stone that was around five thousand years old, it wasn’t bad.

Chapter 114: Qin Yin Asks For A Favour

Ze Tian Palace, a line of twelve maids were holding candles as they lit the lamps of the palace. The candles' lights shined against the white jade floor, just like glittering red stars. A late autumn's breeze blew by and the lights began to sway. A maid could not help sneezing and saying in a low voice, "The weather is getting colder....."

The several maids whispered a few sentences before leaving the main hall of the Ze Tian Palace. All that was left was the moonlight shining down on the tiles of the main hall.

"Hua, hua....."

The night breeze blowing through her purple cloak, Qin Yin lightly wrinkled her brows. She quickly walked through the corridors of the palace as several maids chased after her saying, "Your highness, please slow down....."

But Qin Yin did not slow down, rather she moved faster. She quickly leaped onto the surface of a pond beside the water pavilion, the ripples surged and the country destroying beautiful princess landed on the pavilion at the other side. A bright golden glow shined on her beautiful snow like skin, her God Binding Lock was clearly displayed. Several guards quickly came over to block her as they said, "Your highness Yin, what are you doing?"

"I want to see my royal father."

“His highness is already asleep, he has given orders that no one can disturb him.”

“Still I need to see him!” Qin Yin raised her eyebrows. A charming proud expression filled her beautiful face as she insistently said, “If you don’t let me through, don’t blame me for making a move!”

The guards all gave a resigned look. At this moment, Qin Jin’s voice came from the room, “Let Xiao Yin enter.....”

“Yes, your highness!”

Qin Yin pushed open the door to enter and saw that Qin Jin was reading a document under the light of a candle, he had a tired look on his face. Under the light of the candle, this forty seven year old sovereign’s hair was turning grey. Qin Yin’s heart filled with pain as she lightly said, “Father.....”

She didn’t call him royal father.

Qin Jin couldn’t help laughing as he raised his head to look at his daughter and he said, “You haven’t called me that in a while.....At first, I wanted you to call me royal father, but after teaching you for so long.....”

Qin Yin’s eyes turned red as she went forward and gently kneeled down in front of the table. This young girl’s flowing hair fell down onto the document on the table. She looked at her father, but she

didn't know what to say.

“Are you here to ask for leniency for Lin Mu Yu?” Qin Jin asked.

“Un.”

Qin Yin nodded and said, “Father, Lin Mu Yu is a very simple and dedicated person, I can guess that he saw the situation of the camp women and felt that he couldn't just do nothing. His personality is like that, you can't blame him for attacking the orphanage. Beside it's just like Sir Lei Hong said, the orphanage is a place without human nature, isn't that right?”

Qin Jin gently looked at his daughter and said, “I know, I know.....How could royal father not know what kind of person Lin Mu Yu is? But.....hating evildoers has a limit. He as a Imperial Guard brought people to attack the orphanage. It is something the royal army has established. If it was anyone else, they would have been long executed.”

“But father.....” Qin Yin pursed her red lips and knit her beautiful brows, then she said, “Ah Yu is my saviour. If not for him, your daughter would have been poisoned to death in the Dragon Seeking Forest. Just based on this point, father should be showing him mercy!”

Qin Jin's eyes became gloomy as he said, “Xiao Yin, there are many things you still don't understand. You're still young....”

“What is there that I don’t understand? Please tell me father.”

“You were not in the main hall today, so you do not know how the God Marquis and Command Minister were attacking with their words.” Qin Jin gave a sigh and then said, “Half of our Great Qin Empire’s territory was obtained by Wen Tian in the past, so in the royal army, Wen Tian is treated as a deity. His status even exceeds my status as the ruler. Xiao Yin did you know, the commanders of the Lingnan four armies haven’t participated in the annual troop congression for three years now. Even if your royal father sends an imperial decree, they still do not reply.”

Qin Yin was surprised, “Father, you’re saying.....the Lingnan commanders wish to rebel?”

“I am still unsure.” Qin Jin narrowed his eyes and said, “The three commanders are all trusted subordinates of Zeng Yi Fan, but the other commander is the veteran Fan Kai from the last emperor’s reign. If even this veteran wishes to rebel, then the power situation of Orchid Goose City will be changed. So I suspect that there are people intercepting correspondences from Orchid Goose City going through the Qin Mountain Ranges.”

Qin Yin tightly bit her red lips and said, “Father, how about we send people to Lingnan and see?”

“No need.”

Qin Jin gave a sigh and rested back in his chair as he said, “Zeng Yi Fan showed me something this morning, it explained that the

Lingnan troops are currently fighting against the barbarians at the southern border, so it isn't convenient to communicate with them. After years of successive fighting, the messenger birds have all been killed by the barbarians, so the commanders have not been able to communicate back. But Zeng Yi Fan showed me a book showing the allegiance of the four commanders, showing that they are still loyal to the empire.”

Qin Yin's eyes stared at her father as she said, “Father, although it's said that the God Marquis has the ability to move unhindered in the royal army, but.....But father should be able to see it too, Zeng Yi Fan is no longer the Zeng Yi Fan from ten years ago. He has changed too much, becoming too strong and willful, he no longer even has you the sovereign in his eyes anymore. How about.....”

She blinked her eyes then said, “You order Big Brother Qin Lei and Feng Ji Xing to send people and secretly destroy the God Marquis Palace's authority in Orchid Goose City?”

“How do you want to destroy it?”

Qin Jin sighed. Then he dotingly looked at his daughter and said, “The God Marquis Palace's influence on the royal army is deep and powerful. It's fine as long as Zeng Yi Fan doesn't wish to rebel. Then again, the qin empire has ruled this world for countless thousands of years and there have been hundreds of Great Qin emperors. The Qin bloodline is deeply rooted in the people's hearts, just Zeng Yi Fan's surname makes it impossible for him to ascend to the throne.”

“But.....But.....” Qin Yin was nibbling on her red lips as she said, “Once we give Zeng Yi Fan a taste of this power, how would we remove him from it later?”

“Relax.....”

Qin Jin said, “At least the imperial guard army and the Imperial Guards are still in the hands of our people. I’ve also secretly met with the nobles of the Canglan and Northern Border provinces. With the Canglan and Mu Yun dukes watching the northern border, the world will not fall into chaos. That’s right Xiao Yin, you haven’t visited your grandpa in a while right?”

“Grandpa.....” Qin Yin couldn’t help smiling, “He is busy on official business, it’s been awhile since he came to Orchid Goose City to see me.”

Qin Jin couldn’t help smiling, “Then after a while, let Commander Feng lead some imperial guards to escort you to Twilight Rain City to see your grandfather. Twilight Rain City is where your mother grew up, you should go and have a look at it.”

“Alright.” Qin Yin nodded, then quickly changed the topic as she said, “Father, can you really not let Ah Yu out of the Heaven Connecting Tower earlier? He might be able to survive for one or two days, but if it is any longer, he will definitely die in the Heaven Connecting Tower.”

“I really can’t.”

Qin Jin shook his head as he sighed and said, “If I let Lin Mu Yu out early, Zeng Yi Fan and Luo Xing will definitely pressure me. They might even use it as an excuse to rebel.”

“Then.....then alright.....Can I go to the Heaven Connecting Tower to look for Ah Yu?”

Qin Jin’s face immediately turned very stern, “You are not allowed to go to the Heaven Connecting Tower, that is a restricted area. Lin Mu Yu can die there, but you can’t. Xiao Yin, don’t forget you are the royal successor, your statuses are completely different.”

Qin Yin’s eyes turned red as tears fell from them. She quietly looked at her father, then she stood up like a proper lady. She turned around and walked towards the door before suddenly standing still. A light voice sounded out, “Father, if Lin Mu Yu dies in the Heaven Connecting Tower, perhaps daughter will never forgive you.”

“Aiya.....”

The door opened and Qin Yin walked out.

Qin Jin stared at the open door, he couldn’t help shivering from the cold wind blowing in. As it slowly became colder, he pondered for a bit. He was feeling uncomfortable in his heart. He was proud that he had nurtured such an outstanding daughter, but he still could help worrying. Qin Yin was very kind hearted, she really wasn’t suited to be his successor. But the only thing he could do

now was properly build relations in Seven Seas City, Twilight Rain City, and Orchid Goose City.

Twilight Rain City, one of the seven large cities of the empire. It was guarded by Qin Yin's mother Jing De's father, Su Mu Yun. Twilight Rain city had well trained soldiers numbering over two hundred thousand.

Seven Seas City, one of the seven large cities of the empire. It was guarded by Tang Xiao Xi's grandfather, Tang Lan. Its military is not any inferior to Twilight Rain City's and the Seven Sea Sect was very deep rooted and powerful within the city. It was also one of the main reasons Qin Jin had made Qin Yin become friends with Tang Xiao Xi since they were young. Perhaps the relation between Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi would be able to bring together Orchid Goose City and Twilight Rain City?

After thinking for so long, the old sovereign stood up and went to rest.

That night, Lin Mu Yu basically did not sleep as he was on alert for any possible approaching enemies, but after that assassin, it seemed like no one else came to test their luck. He continued to practice the Dragon Forged Bone Tome and revolved it a total of seventy times in one night. The strength of his battle qi was promoted by quite a bit.

When the dawn light shined on him, he knew it was day break.

He ate his rations and then fell asleep holding onto his sword.

Just like this, he slept in the day and rested at night.

After three days past, there was no one else that came to attack him again, but there was something that was bothering him. The dead bodies of the stone apes and the assassin had begun to emit a stench, they seemed like they would rot soon. When that time comes, there will be disease caused by the corpses. Thinking about this, he had to think of a way to deal with the corpses.

He reached out with a hand to grab the assassin's leg and pulled him over to the stairs. The assassin had already died so his head hitting the stairs didn't cause him that much pain.

He released the Spiritual Pulse Technique and his spiritual sense scanned the second floor. After discovering there were no enemies, he stepped onto the second floor, but what was stretched out in front of Lin Mu Yu shocked him. The second floor was covered in skeletons. Piles of bones were scattered all over. Without thinking, he already knew that they were all people who had been killed after entering the Heaven Connecting Tower. How many people were like him, walking through this place filled with corpses. Finally.....they themselves became one of the corpses.

Thinking of this, Lin Mu Yu could not help but shiver. He thought aloud to himself, "Sora Aoi, Yui Hatano, Anri Okita, and other teachers, please bless me so I don't die here....."

Chapter 115: Piercing Demon

After throwing the body on the ground, he turned back to bring up the three stone apes' bodies. Putting them together, the prairie sword lit up with flames and instantly burned the bodies. If he allowed them to become rotten, the corpse qi would make Lin Mu Yu sick. If that happened it would be hard for him to move and he might even die.

Looking at the stone steps to the third floor, it seemed empty, but the spiritual sense told him otherwise. There was a thick qi coming from the stone steps.

Lin Mu Yu took in a deep breath, then he picked up a stone from the ground and forcefully threw it over.

“Peng!”

The stone shattered to pieces and a red ripple appeared. It seemed like that there was a blood red barrier on the stairs, no wonder there was no way for his spiritual sense to enter the third floor.

At this moment, a somber sound came from the third floor, “You want to see me? Then come over, hei, hei, hei.....”

This voice was like it came from hell, making people's hairs stand up.

Although Lin Mu Yu was wild, but he knew his limits. He wasn't going to send himself to die on the third floor, so without even turning around, he headed back to the first floor. Since his spiritual sense could not pass through, he couldn't determine how strong the opponent was, so it was better to not ascend.

“Pa da.....”

The small door on the gate opened and a heavy bag of food appeared. There was pancakes inside which were the standard issue rations for the royal army. With Lin Mu Yu's appetite, he could eat around four per meal and there were over a hundred of these pancakes inside. There were also seven-eight bottles of water. The sound of a soldier came from outside, “Lin Mu Yu, if you haven't died yet, this is your rations for seven days. If you haven't died yet, then throw something out so I can report back.”

Lin Mu Yu threw out an empty water bottle from last time out the small door. At this moment, a laugh came from outside the door, “So you haven't died yet. You truly have a strong will to live.....”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and peeked out the small door to see a soldier wearing a military police uniform, no wonder he was so wild. Xiang Yu truly wished for him to die inside of this Heaven Connecting Tower.

He couldn't see far from the little door, but fluttering not far away were the imperial war flags. The giant golden shield symbol was very eye catching and it made Lin Mu Yu's heart warm up.

Storing the “food” in a dry place, he sat down cross legged to continue cultivating.

Once night fell, the blood coloured vortex in the sky around the Heaven Connecting Tower began to stir. Lightning flashed and thunder roared, roaring so loud that the Heaven Connecting Tower could not help trembling, almost as if the tower itself was afraid of the heaven’s might. Lin Mu Yu was sitting in the tower practicing his Spiritual Pulse Technique and his brows wrinkled. Judging by the weather, it seemed like tonight was not going to be a safe night.

After lighting a lantern, he continued to cultivate in silence. It was as if the thunder outside could not distract him at all.

Without knowing how long passed, Lin Mu Yu’s heart suddenly skipped a beat. He suddenly felt a strong power entering the second floor with his Spiritual Pulse Technique, it was probably something that came down from the third floor!

“Keng!”

He drew the prairie sword and felt that the person was approaching very fast. A gray shadow charged down the stairs, followed by a cry that made a person’s hair stand on end. It was actually a very impressive armoured creature. It seemed just like a sea worm, but it had an armoured shell on its back. With a terrifying face and four legs crawling on the ground, its back armour was covered in spikes.

“Jie, Jie.....”

As it yelled out, the spikes on its back began to stick out. It seemed just like a hedgehog.

“What kind of thing is this?!” Lin Mu Yu grit his teeth and summoned the gourd wall, black turtle shell, and dragon scale wall in rapid succession. He went into full defensive mode.

“Big brother.....” Lulu’s voice sounded out in his mind, “This is a Piercing Demon, a poisonous being. Be careful of its poison spikes, it poisons anything it pierces.....”

Lin Mu Yu nodded and his eyes swept over the head of the Piercing Demon. There were five golden lines and one silver line which meant that this was a 5100 year old spirit beast. Lin Mu Yu had killed many spirit beasts, but this was his first time seeing one this ugly.

The Piercing Demon was not anxious in making a move, rather it slowly came in about a twenty meter range of Lin Mu Yu. Suddenly it gave a loud shout and spinned, launching itself across the air with several poison spikes pointing out.

“Pa, pa, pa.....”

The poison spikes were completely blocked by the gourd wall and Lin Mu Yu lifted a hand to launch a demonic sound blade out. The

demonic sound blade whistled at the Piercing Demon's neck, but the Piercing Demon sped up and quickly turned so the demonic sound blade hit its shell. With a "dang" sound, the demonic sound blade did not pierce through and rather it was reflected.

"Jie, jie!"

The Piercing Demon roared again as it charged over, sending out a cloud of poison from its mouth.

Lin Mu Yu quickly increased the battle qi in the gourd wall and blocked the poison cloud. At the same time, he raised his right hand and sent out a thunder's rage attack!

"Peng!"

The prairie sword soared out and pierced through the Piercing Demon's shell. Green poison began to flow from its wound.

"Hou!"

As if the Piercing Demon was going all out, it quickly crawled over and its two short legs stretched out from its body. Its feet were just like two blades and they cut down on the gourd wall.

A severe pain was transmitted through. This 5100 year old spirit beast was not an ordinary being. This Piercing Demon's blade feet had penetrated the black turtle shell and the dragon scale wall, directly attacking his martial spirit, causing Lin Mu Yu's body to

fill with pain.

Lin Mu Yu did not care that much as he opened up a palm to catch one of the blade arms, he quickly felt a numb sensation coming from his hand. He spun the long sword and his palms filled with True Dragon Flames. With a “puchi” sound, the long sword penetrated through the Piercing Demon and created a hole that was around ten centimeters wide, causing green poison to spill everywhere.

But this Piercing Demon’s vitality was surprisingly strong. It gave a loud roar and all the spikes in its body shot out with a “pu, pu, pu, pu” sound. It want to die together!

Lin Mu Yu quickly drew back and covered himself with the gourd wall, suffering no damage at all.

When he turned around to look, he found that the seven-eight bottles of water had been penetrated by the Piercing Demon’s poison spikes. The water had all drained to the ground and he now had no water for the next seven days!

In that instant, Lin Mu Yu cursed a million times in his heart. He turned to angrily look at the Piercing Demon. His face was filled with killing intent as he said in a low voice, “Motherfucker, pay me back for my water!”

He raised his fist and blood colour energy suddenly covered his hand –

Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!

“Peng”!

With a heavy impact, the giant Piercing Demon’s body was sent flying just like a rubber ball. It smashed into the ceiling above and fell right back down, but it still did not die. It gave a roar as it stood up and once again shot out another poison spike at Lin Mu Yu, but it was completely blocked by the gourd wall. Even if this Piercing Demon was poisonous, it was its bad luck to meet someone like Lin Mu Yu with his perfect defense martial spirit. If it was Feng Ji Xing’s Purple Lightning Blazing Wolf spirit or Zhang Wei’s Fire Bear spirit, perhaps they would have been poisoned.

“Weng!”

Flame spirals gathered around the prairie sword and once again the sword created another giant hole in the Piercing Demon. Lin Mu Yu jumped up and held onto the long sword. The sword was covered in True Dragon Flames and he fiercely pierced down!

“Peng!”

Flames roared up and the Piercing Demon was turned into a pile of ashes.

“Hu, hu, hu.....”

Lin Mu Yu panted for a bit before picking up a spirit stone from

the pile of ashes. A 5100 year old Piercing Demon's spirit stone, this was a poison attributed spirit stone and contained a strong poison. If it was used to forge weapons, they would become naturally poisonous weapons. Although it was sinister, there was no doubt about its power.

Turning around to see the water on the ground, Lin Mu Yu became very depressed. Drinkable water had turned into a problem after all, he was made of blood and meat, he could not survive past a month without water. It was hard to say if he could survive even seven days. As a cultivator, his body was stronger than normal people's, but it also meant he required more food and water than normal people.

He continued to sit on the ground and cultivate, at the same time, he was recovering his battle qi and bodily energy.

Spirit beast coming down one after the other seeking death, this was something that made him worry. These spirit beasts seemed to be raised by someone, but.....who could raise this kind of spirit beasts? Moreover, it seemed like the people from the higher levels did not have food and water, so what did they survive on? Did they kill the birds flying through the sky and survive on the blood and meat?

Thinking of this, he couldn't stop his body from trembling. He raised his head to look up. Would there be anyone else that would come tonight?

However he was wrong.

Once dawn approached, another power came from the third floor to the first floor!

“Dang!”

Drawing out the prairie sword, Lin Mu Yu stared over at the staircase. He saw a flame coming down from the staircase and in the next moment, someone wearing tattered armour slowly came down. His right hand was stretched out in front of him and there was a mass of purple flames roaring in his palm.

He raised his head and revealed a beard covered face. Moreover, on his head, there was a large cross. This seemed to be some kind of mercenary symbol. This person used to be a mercenary!

“Brat, not bad. You even killed the Piercing Demon.” His eyes were filled with contempt.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows, “Who are you?”

“Me?” He shook his head, like he was thinking about something. After pondering for awhile, he smiled and said, “I almost forgot who I was, I can only remember the title people used to give me – Scarlet Ghost. Hei, that’s right. The reason why they called me scarlet ghost, should be because I killed too many people.....”

After saying this, he raised his head to look at Lin Mu Yu. His lips broke out in a smile, “You will be the next one. Yo, you’re even a

golden temple sparring master.....But dying under my fist, is not a shameful thing.”

“Have you finished yet? If you’re done, then make a move.....”
Lin Mu Yu lightly said.

Scarlet Ghost’s face turned cold and the flames covered both his arms. A fierce fire red ghost martial spirit appeared behind him. Was his name referring to his flaming martial spirit?

“Weng.....”

A bone chilling flaming fist shot out. It was clear what the name was just looking at the move – Flame Fist!

What this person used was Wen Tian’s famous fist technique, but it was different from Zhang Wei’s fierce soul fist. His Flame Fist was more pure and its power was much stronger. This battle qi flame, was not something that Zhang Wei could use.

Chapter 116: Blood Venerate's Heart

Reading Technique

“Peng!”

A heavy fist fell onto the black turtle shell and instantly shattered it. Suddenly an explosive force smashed against the gourd wall and Lin Mu Yu was blasted against the wall.

A single fist from Scarlet Ghost already had enough strength to break through Lin Mu Yu's defenses.

“Xiu!”

The lightning covered prairie sword attacked back, aiming right for Scarlet Ghost's eyes.

Scarlet Ghost gave a low roar, then gathered his hands together. He used them to catch the lightning covered prairie sword.

Lin Mu Yu saw the situation was bad so he quickly reacted. His left hand punched upwards and a blood red energy condensed around it. First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

“Peng!”

Scarlet Ghost's body trembled and the battle qi protecting his body scattered. He couldn't block the Seven Luminaries Mystic Art

attack, but his hands were still firmly grasped on the prairie sword.

Lin Mu Yu released the handle of the sword and opened his palm, releasing the fire imperial sword! The prairie sword began to tremble and then it began to rotate, forming streaks of true dragon flame around it. Immediately, the skin on Scarlet Ghost's palms were minced and he could no longer hold onto the sword.

“Scared!?”

The once famous king of mercenaries had actually let go of the prairie sword. He looked at Lin Mu Yu with a surprised expression, but he did not say anything as his fist heavily slammed against the prairie sword's blade.

“Dang!”

It really was a hard fist, it actually knocked away the spinning prairie sword. That fist fell onto Lin Mu Yu's chest and with a “pu” sound, Lin Mu Yu stepped back while vomiting out blood. The battle qi inside his body was already running out, he had no energy left to fight back.

Scarlet Ghost's body was surrounded by flames as he looked at Lin Mu Yu with a proud expression. He lightly said, “This old man's been famous for over fifty years now. I have long stepped into the Heaven Realm third tier and have seen all kinds of enemies. I have lived in this Heaven Connecting Tower for over ten years, yet you are the only one who has been able to injure me.

Hei, should I kill you or spare you today?”

Lin Mu Yu was a very “staunch” young man. He reached inside his chest and pulled out several diamond coins, then he said, “Take this money and let me live! I’m leaving the Heaven Connecting Tower in twenty days, we should just go our separate ways. Otherwise, I’ll risk it all to fight you. We have no grudges or hatred between us, we have no reason to fight to the death!”

He was very clear on the situation. Scarlet Ghost was at least level eighty since he was at the Heaven Realm third tier. His cultivation was close to the Sacred Realm and he was probably even more terrifying than Xiang Yu. There was no strategy that would ensure victory against an enemy like this, especially since he hadn’t mastered the Seven Luminary Mystic Art Third Luminary yet, so he could not put up fight.

“Ha, ha, ha, ha.....”

Scarlet Ghost raised his head and broke out in laughter. His manner was full of contempt and viciousness. His eyes swept over Lin Mu Yu as he said, “Little brat, you’re a very interesting person, but the Blood Venerate declared that those who enter the Heaven Connecting Tower must all follow him or die. Choose your path now!”

“How does one follow him?”

“Follow me to the third floor.”

“Third floor?” Lin Mu Yu’s slanted brows knit together and he said, “What if I don’t want to go?”

“No problem, you will go.”

Scarlet Ghost’s lips turned into a strange smile. He suddenly reached out his palm and gave a low roar, then a roaring flame appeared around him. With a “hua la” sound, a flame emerged and surged all around him, burning the surroundings!

Lin Mu Yu quickly stepped back and the gourd wall appeared around his body. It perfectly protected him and made sure he had no injuries. However, Lin Mu Yu had a kind of wishing he was dead feeling in his heart because the bag of dried rations in the corner had been burned to ashes. The pancakes had been completely burned to ashes, what would he eat now?

As he loudly laughed, Scarlet Ghost jumped onto the stone stairs and said, “The third floor has food. If you’re not afraid of death, follow me then!”

His figure flashed as he disappeared into the darkness.

The oil lamps burnt out and the entire first floor was plunged into darkness.

Lin Mu Yu stood there clenching his teeth. First, his water bottles had been destroyed by the Piercing Demon and now his food had been burnt by Scarlet Ghost. Did the Blood Venerate really want

him to go to the third floor?

To go or not to go, that is the question.

If he went, his fate would be unclear. If he didn't go, he would eventually starve to death. There were imperial guards outside guarding the Heaven Connecting Tower, but they were a li away, so they wouldn't hear him no matter how he called them. Moreover, the ruler had already ordered that no matter what happens, no one was allowed to help him. Otherwise, it wouldn't be considered being exiled into the Heaven Connecting Tower.

As he was sitting down, his stomach already made "gu, gu" sounds.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows, he would become even hungrier. Slowly his body would become weaker and have less battle qi. If it was going to be like this, it would be better to go to the third floor and see what the Blood Venerate wanted. Moreover, the earlier he went, the stronger he was, so he made his decision.

Sitting cross legged on the floor, he revolved the Dragon Forged Bone Tome seventy two times and recovered his strength and battle qi to peak conditions. Now that he could use the First and Second Luminary several times, it was time to go!

With the prairie sword in his hand, he gently released his power and the long sword was covered in red flames that lit up the surroundings. It was also almost daybreak.

“Sha, sha.....”

He slowly ascended to the second floor. It was just as quiet as before and in the distance there were skeletons lying on the ground. He passed through the room and walked in front of the stairs to the third floor. However, to enter the third floor, he had to pass through the blood red barrier. He released his Spiritual Pulse Technique, but he could only sense things up to two meters away.

Lin Mu Yu flicked the sword and the fire imperial sword technique was released. Immediately, true dragon flames surrounded the sword as he shot the dragon flame spiral forward!

“Peng!”

The strong true dragon power created a large hole on the barrier. He would have preferred not to follow the prairie sword into the third floor. The gourd wall covered his body and he entered into his peak battle condition.

A glow appeared in front of him, it was a lantern being lit on the third floor. Scarlet Ghost had his arms crossed as he laughed and looked at him, “Little brat, you’ve finally come!”

Lin Mu Yu’s eyes were cold, “Scarlet Ghost, what are you playing at? Where is the Blood Venerate?”

“I’m right here.”

A gentle voice rang out from behind him and in the next moment, Lin Mu Yu could not move his body. A tyrannical strength had already enveloped him. It was a Saint Realm Expert!

“Pa.....pa.....”

Streaks of battle qi began to surround his body, just like a white pear flower blooming. Lin Mu Yu tried desperately to break out of the paralysis, he even released the true dragon flames, but they were no use. He clenched his teeth and gave an angry roar as he released the First Luminary. Suddenly, the vigorous power of the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts filled his meridians and destroyed half the power that was holding him in place.

He slowly turned around and he looked over at the Blood Venerate. He found that the Blood Venerate was wearing a blood red robe and was sitting on top of a black bear. He.....He didn't have any legs!

“What, is it that strange?”

The Blood Venerate removed his cloak and revealed his old face. His eyes were as sharp as eagle eyes, seemingly able to read through Lin Mu Yu's thoughts. He smiled and said, “What kind of monster did you think I was?”

Lin Mu Yu looked at the black bear beneath the Blood Venerate. It had a very large body, making it look just like a tank. Moreover, there were twelve gold lines and eight silver lines on its head,

meaning this black bear was an 12800 year old spirit beast. This Blood Venerate was not a normal person, he could actually control spirit beasts over ten thousand years old?

“I caught Xiao He seventy years ago in the Dragon Seeking Forest.” The Blood Venerate rubbed the black bear’s head with his old hand. He smiled and said, “He is very obedient. When I met him, that Qin Jin brat had not even been born yet. Now he’s actually sitting on the throne and has made countless changes to the continent over the decades. But the fact that the Qin family could sit on the throne, it is hard to understand how it happened!”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows. He inwardly thought that Qin Jin could be considered a generous ruler and his successor Qin Yin was a good girl. It was better for the Qin family to rule compared to anyone else.

“It seems like you’re quite taken by Qin Yin already.”

The Blood Venerate’s eagle eyes stared at Lin Mu Yu, almost as if he could see through his thoughts. His voice was trembling as he smiled and said, “Love has been fraught with worries since ancient times. Little brat, love is a double edged sword, if you get involved, the one being hurt will be you. Being a true man with an indomitable spirit, being a true warrior, and leaving countless immortal deeds, that is what you should be doing!”

“Who are you?” Lin Mu Yu shouted in a low voice, “How can you read my mind?!”

He desperately gathered his mind, he could not keep revealing his deepest thoughts. At the same time, he released the Spiritual Pulse Technique, immediately a mysterious spiritual energy covered his body. Deep down in his sea of consciousness, the Spiritual Pulse Technique found a kind of external spiritual energy, it seemed to be the Blood Venerate's heart reading technique. And right at this moment, the Blood Venerate's spiritual energy launched an attack on his sea of consciousness.

The waves in his sea of consciousness began to rise, the Blood Venerate's spiritual energy began to create a storm inside his sea of consciousness. These waves seemed like they were bewitched into soaring into the sky, as if they wanted to seize his entire consciousness. Once his sea of consciousness was taken over by the Blood Venerate, what would that mean? Perhaps, he would be entirely controlled by him!

Lin Mu Yu quickly sent his own spiritual sense into his sea of consciousness and instantly he appeared in his own sea of consciousness. He was wearing the temple battle dress and wielding the prairie sword just like before. He raised his palm and released his battle qi, which instantly began to fight with the giant waves. After all, this was his sea of consciousness, this all belonged to him.

But the Blood Venerate was not going to give up that easily. Invisible spiritual energy provoked the wave into launching a second attack, moreover, this attack was even stronger than before!

Lin Mu Yu flew into the sky of his sea of consciousness. He

clenched his teeth and raised his arm with an angry roar. He loudly shouted, “Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!”

Streams of demonic energy surrounded the sword. The prairie sword transformed into a very long sword and chopped down with the angry power of the Second Luminary Demonic Dance. With a “peng” sound, it crashed against the wave, forcefully scattering the Blood Venerate’s spiritual energy. The power of this Second Luminary Demonic Dance was stronger than usual, almost as if the Seven Luminary Demon King was enraged. After all, this place could be considered his home and now there was actually someone that dared to intrude, how could he accept that?!

Imperceptibly, this was the first time Lin Mu Yu and the Seven Luminary Demon King worked together.....

Chapter 117: Another Scam

“Ah.....”

The Blood Venerate gave an astonished cry as his body atop black bear began to tremble and his face turned white. It should be because his soul had been injured by the Second Luminary Demonic Dance.

Lin Mu Yu's slowly exited his sea of consciousness and returned back into his body. He gave a sigh of relief, but his complexion looked very ugly. His eyes looked over at the Blood Venerate with an imposing gaze and he said, “Your heart reading technique has failed. So you have been using this technique to control a 3rd Tier Heaven Realm expert like Scarlet Ghost? You actually wanted to use this method to control me too?”

The Blood Venerate calmed down and gave a faint smile, “Child, you're overthinking things, I just wanted to learn a bit more about you. If I wanted to kill you, I would have ordered Scarlet Ghost to kill you already. I think you should already know that Scarlet Ghost can easily kill you.”

Lin Mu Yu did not deny this. He nodded and said, “Then why did you want me to come to the third floor?”

“Do you know who I am?” The Blood Venerate gave a faint smile.

“Who are you?”

“I am called Qin Hong, I am the current ruler, Qin Jin’s grandfather’s little brother. What, you don’t believe me?”

The Blood Venerate gave a faint smile and suddenly raised his arm, at this moment, a golden chain appeared inside of his palm. It was the God Binding Lock, there was no better proof than this!

Lin Mu Yu was secretly startled, “You’re a member of the Qin Family, why are you imprisoned here?”

The Blood Venerate gave a cold laugh, “Because of one wrong choice. I brought 300000 soldiers from the Tong Tian Xing Province to capture Orchid Goose City and tried to install myself as the emperor. It was a pity that I was defeated, my rebellion failed, and I was sent into the Heaven Connecting Tower. Brat, when I entered into your sea of consciousness, I found that you aren’t from this world. Do you want to return to your own world?”

Lin Mu Yu was stunned. If he had told anyone that he was from another world, there would have been no one that believed him. But the Blood Venerate had his heart reading technique, so of course he would believe him.

Seeing Lin Mu Yu’s surprised appearance, the Blood Venerate could not help smiling. Then he said, “Your father Lin Shun should be missing you very much right now right? Moreover, your previous world seemed to be so colourful. Being able to run unrivalled in your game and the brothers that you had. That colourful nightlife and that DJ girl Susan from the Su He Bar

might still be thinking of you everyday, are you willing to give all that up? Do you want to go back?”

“Of course I want to.....” He replied in a low voice.

The Blood Venerate laughed and said, “I do have a way for you to pass through planes and re-enter your original world. I only want to ask you one thing, are you willing to accept my help?”

Lin Mu Yu immediately gathered himself and he released the Spiritual Pulse Technique to defend his sea of consciousness. He would not let the Blood Venerate enter his sea of consciousness once again and read his mind. Then he gave a faint smile and said, “Helping me go back to my world, what advantages does that bring you?”

“Why do I need to gain something from it? I’ve been in this Heaven Connecting Tower for close to a hundred years, what is there that I can’t let go? As long as I can help you, I’ll be happy.” The Blood Venerate spread his hands out which made him look very benevolent.

Lin Mu Yu was finally fully on guard at this point. Someone helping others for no reason, it seemed very unreasonable. Moreover, with someone like the Blood Venerate who even fought with his own brother for the throne, he was not someone that would casually help others.

“Then tell me your plan.....” Lin Mu Yu lightly said.

The Blood Venerate gently rubbed the battle bears head. Then he smiled and said, “There’s no point in explaining, come to the top of the tower with me. As a person that entered the Heaven Connecting Tower, aren’t you curious about what’s at the top of this strange place?”

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “Then please guide me there.”

“Xiao Hei, let’s go!”

The battle bear gave a roar and carried the Blood Venerate to the fourth floor.

Lin Mu Yu gripped the prairie sword and walked over fully alert. Scarlet Ghost walked behind them with his hands behind his back, almost as if he was afraid Lin Mu Yu would suddenly attack the Blood Venerate.

The fourth floor was a very empty place, there was nothing there.

The fifth floor was the same.

So was the sixth floor.

Just like this, they kept going up floor by floor. Once they reached the seventeenth floor, they were able to see the lightning vortex outside from a small window. There was a scarlet vortex swirling around the tower itself, once they went past the eighth

floor, it was only a single step away from the tower.

“Hua, hua, hua.....”

The wild wind blew, making it almost impossible for people to keep their eyes open.

The Blood Venerate did not move. He had already released a domain around him, blocking off any intrusions.

Lin Mu Yu released the gourd wall to protect himself.

The eighteenth floor was the top of the Heaven Connecting Tower!

Looking around, one could see Orchid Goose City and everything around the tower. The people on the ground could never see the top of the tower, but the people inside the tower could clearly see its surroundings. This was truly mysterious.

Above them, there was a blood coloured vortex and inside of the vortex, there was something that was sucking everything up. Leaves continued to fly up and were all absorbed into the vortex. Lin Mu Yu battle dress was being blown around by the wind. It was a good thing he had a strong cultivation, or else he would not have been able to resist the pull.

He looked over at the Blood Venerate who had an indifferent look. It seemed that the Blood Venerate had only learned about his

previous world when he used his heart reading technique and did not discover the Seven Luminary Demon King, otherwise he would not be this calm. After all, the Seven Luminary Demon King was a shocking existence to normal people.

Lin Mu Yu narrowed his eyes as he looked at the blood coloured vortex, then he asked, “What is this?”

“Plane Crack.”

The Blood Venerate gave a faint smile, “There is only one of these cracks in this world. After you leap into it, you’ll be able to enter another plane, that’s why I’ve brought you here. Your world might be behind this demonic eye, but you’ll need to wait a while.”

“Why?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

“Because the plane behind this Plane Crack changes every one hundred years. Currently, the world behind it is the Heavenly Plane.”

“Heavenly Plane?” Lin Mu Yu was stunned.

“It’s also known as the God Plane.” The Blood Venerate raised his smiling head and said, “The main world is ever changing. There are countless ways for one to increase their lifespan, but one can never become immortal. The body of mortals cannot withstand the attacks of the sands of time. Child, there are two ways for you to return to your original world. One is through cultivation, once you

reach the God Realm, you'll be able to pass through planes by yourself. But to reach the God Realm, you'll need to practice for several hundred years and by then, your family will have all died, so there would be no meaning in going back. The other way is to forcefully leave your current plane and enter the God Plane to practice a godly cultivation technique!"

Lin Mu Yu was stunned. He then smiled and said, "If this Plane Crack leads to the God Plane, why don't you or Scarlet Ghost go in?"

The Blood Venerate gave a sigh, "Both my legs have already been cut off and cannot be restored. Xiao He is a beast so he cannot enter the God Place. As for Scarlet Ghost, it's even simpler. He is a bloodstained mercenary king, the evil in him is too heavy, so the space time fluctuations will destroy him. You as a child are very simple minded and you have the true dragon's bloodline, this world's strongest body. The space time fluctuations cannot destroy your body, so you are the most suitable person to enter the God Plane."

"Is that so?"

"Yes."

The Blood Venerate lifted his hand and an invisible strength filled air. Immediately the blood coloured vortex disappeared and the other side of the Plane Crack was slowly revealed, showing a magnificent scene. There was a lush green forest with a mountain range floating over it. Above the mountain range, were floating spiritual palaces. Cranes flew in a flock and clouds drifted across

the sky. In the distance, one could see the immortals flying through the clouds above the mountains.

“This is the God Plane?!” Lin Mu Yu’s eyes popped out as his heart was filled with chaos. It was just like a 3D screen, very good to look at!

“That’s right, this is the God Plane.”

The Blood Venerate gave a faint smile and said, “It will take you half an incense of time to pass through the space time portal and your true dragon bloodline will definitely keep your body safe. If you want to become a God Realm expert, there’s no need to hesitate, but I will not force you. If you want to stay here in the Fragmented Cauldron Continent, I won’t blame you.”

At this moment, the snide laughter of the Seven Luminary Demon King came from Lin Mu Yu’s mind, “Ha, this old bastard. He thinks he can trick me like this? Lin Mu Yu, if you want to die, then go over. I guarantee you’ll die an ugly death.”

“Why?” Lin Mu Yu asked in his mind.

The Seven Luminary Demon King’s voice was very sharp, “Hei, hei, hei, hei.....You can see the other side of this space with your Spiritual Pulse Technique, why do you need to still ask me?”

“Un!”

This one point helped Lin Mu Yu remember. He immediately calmed his mind and activated the Spiritual Pulse Technique. His spiritual sense directly flew into the Plane Crack and the moment it entered in, the beautiful Heavenly Plane image completely disappeared and a blood red purgatory appeared. There was an endless sea of scarlet magma and there were countless ghost wails coming from within the sea. Above a solitary hill, there was a giant person who was half submerged in the magma. He angrily shouted, “Qin Hong, why had you not sent father another soul yet!? If you don’t send it soon, this Fire Essence Spirit King will make living worse than death for you!”

Lin Mu Yu was a little surprised and he quickly retracted his spiritual sense.

“Hu.....”

He gave a sigh of relief and then looked over at the Blood Venerate. He smiled and said, “Since senior cannot enter the God Plane by himself, how about I carry senior into the God Plane? We’ll both become gods, how about that?”

The Blood Venerate was a little stunned, but he seemed to understand something. He laughed and said, “I can’t seem to trick you.....That’s right, the plane behind this crack is actually the eleventh purgatory, the plane guarded by the Fire Essence Spirit King. The Fire Essence Spirit King needs souls for his cultivation, so I’ve sent the majority of people that enter the Heavenly Connecting Tower over to him and he gives me the longevity that I need. As for you.....Hei hei! You’re a special little brat, you actually weren’t tricked.....”

After saying this, the Blood Venerate raised his hand and released his battle qi. Then he said, “Since you aren’t willing to enter by yourself, then this old man will have to personally throw you in.”

Lin Mu Yu gave a low roar and the gourd wall was activated. He gripped the prairie sword in his hand and the fire jiao began to roar as he prepared to fight!

At this moment, the Seven Luminary Demon King suddenly spoke out, “Lin Mu Yu, don’t send yourself to your death. Listen to me, jump into the Plane Crack and I’ll help you defeat the Fire Essence Spirit King.”

“Can you defeat the Fire Essence Spirit King?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

The contempt in the Seven Luminary Demon King could not be hidden, “Using the words of your world, something like the Fire Essence Spirit King cannot even compare with a single one of this king’s shoes!”

Chapter 118: Reducing Flames

“Senior, wait!”

Lin Mu Yu suddenly raised his hand and a bright smile appeared on his face, “You are a senior expert from the Qin Clan and I am part of the Qin Clan Imperial Guards, wouldn’t fighting against each other be considered allies fighting? How about this, I’ll voluntarily jump into the Plane Crack so an old man like you doesn’t have to do anything. Is that alright?”

“What mischief are you up to little brat?” The Blood Venerate knit his brows and said, “If you want to jump in, then just jump in. Stop trying to stall for time by talking.”

“Alright!”

Lin Mu Yu turned around and quickly recovered his battle qi to its peak condition. Then his feet stepped off the ground and he jumped into the Plane Crack. If he stayed here, he would be killed by the Blood Venerate, so he might as well try his luck in the purgatory. The Seven Luminary Demon King shared a body with him, so he wouldn’t let him die, but he also couldn’t fully trust the Seven Luminary Demon King. That demon king was not a good person, but the worst case scenario was death, so he had to give it a try.

“Weng!”

With a loud sound ringing in his ear, Lin Mu Yu felt like he was

about to suffocate when he entered the Plane Crack as his body was being continuously distorted, but it did not get any better once he passed through the Plane Crack. Streaks of flames continued to slam his body. These were the space time fluctuation that the Blood Venerate talked about, but it was actually very hot flames.

The scalding feeling almost made Lin Mu Yu faint, but he was lucky that his martial spirit and battle qi were protecting his body. But his battle spirit was almost instantly dispersed and the battle dress cape behind him was lit on fire. It instantly burned to ashes, but it was good that the temple battle dress' pants and leggings were made of cowhide. Tanned hide was very valuable and could resist fire and water!

Not long passed and the battle dress' armour turned red as it slowly began to melt. Lin Mu Yu heart began to ache as his beautiful battle dress was gone!

After another minute, his boots also melted and he flew across barefooted. His upper body was completely revealed and he felt satisfaction seeing his vigorous muscles and healthy upper body, but that self satisfaction was soon drowned out by the pain. Every inch of skin on his body was covered in flame, but the true dragon blood in his veins protected his skin from being burned. What was even more amazing was that his short hair did not begin to burn which was a good thing since being bald would not look good.

The entire process lasted around five minutes and with a "hua la" sound, he was shot out of the Plane Crack. He turned into a ball of fire as he fell to the ground, perfectly landing on a solitary hill above the lava. Lin Mu Yu opened his eyes to look around him and

instantly released his martial spirit. The moment the gourd wall formed, he was knocked back ten meters with a “peng” sound.

Raising his head, he saw the Fire Essence Spirit King’s half rotten face. It was laughing as it looked at him, “Finally, some fresh meat for me to eat. Ga, ga, ga.....This is great!”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help smiling, “Are you certain I won’t break your large teeth?”

“You’re seeking death!”

The Fire Essence Spirit King raised his arm which was a hundred meters long and slammed it down from the sky.

Lin Mu Yu was shocked, this strength was too strong. He quickly used the Falling Star Step, Butterfly Step to dodge it and a dust cloud was created with a “peng” sound. The hill began to tremble, but Lin Mu Yu could see that after the Fire Essence Spirit King’s attack landed, there was no damage to the ground at all. What was happening? It seemed the only explanation was that the Fire Essence Spirit King did not have a physical body and was just a giant spiritual form.

But, even if it was just a spiritual body, he would still die from being hit. Once he died, he would become a spirit and at that time, he would be at this person, no, this spirit’s mercy!

“Hua!”

A strong wind wrapped around the Fire Essence Spirit King's arm as it attacked once again.

Lin Mu Yu quickly gave a low roar, "Seven Luminary Demon King, why are you not coming out yet? Are you waiting for me to die? Don't forget that there are no bodies here other than mine!"

This sentence was very powerful and immediately the Seven Luminary Demon King could not keep sitting any longer.

Lin Mu Yu opened the gate to his sea of consciousness and in the next moment, the Seven Luminary Demon King's giant body came from his mind. He was also in a soul form, but he was still arrogant.

With his hands behind him, the Seven Luminary Demon King floated in the air with a divine glow around him. He looked at the Fire Essence Spirit King and lightly said, "Fire Essence, do you still remember my main body?"

The Fire Essence Spirit King was stunned, then a cold look appeared on his face as he said, "Seven Luminary Demon King? Ha.....Ha, ha, ha, you're actually hiding in the body of an unknown brat and you're this weak and small now!"

In fact, the Seven Luminary Demon King had suffered quite a bit of the alchemy cauldron's "refining" and his spiritual strength had become much weaker. It wasn't certain that he would be able to defeat the Fire Essence Spirit King.

It would have been best for the two of them to injure each other!

“Flames filling the heavens!”

The Fire Essence Spirit King attacked first and flames began to flood out from his arm!

But the Seven Luminary Demon King was not someone easy to deal with. He raised his hand and directly used the Fourth Luminary. He angrily shouted, “Fourth Luminary, God and Spirit’s Cry!”

Gods and spirits began to dance in his palm and the world began to change colours. With a “peng” sound, it slammed into the flames of the Fire Essence Spirit King and the power continued to fly forward, shattering the Fire Essence Spirit King’s arm to pieces. Because it was a spiritual power attack, it could harm spiritual beings, but the arm quickly grew back.

“You old thing!”

The Fire Essence Spirit King’s face filled with anger and it began to move forward. Then its arm was raised and it loudly shouted, “Heavenly Flames Burning the Prairie!”

Countless flames rained down from the sky!

The Seven Luminary Demon King raised his hands and his body

filled with destructive power. His lips curled into a vicious smile, “Come at me – Fifth Luminary, Exterminating the Eight Desolations!”

“Peng!”

Flames surged into the sky and the lonely hill began to tremble. The entire eleventh purgatory began to tremble from the showdown between these two powerhouses.

Lin Mu Yu ran as far as he could to avoid being caught in the fight. Looking from far away, he could see that the Seven Luminary Demon King’s strength was sapped quite a bit by him and he was now fighting evenly with the Spirit King. This was very good, this was the result he wanted!

“Gu, gu.....”

His stomach began to rumble again. He was not in a soul form so he still required food, but where would he find something to eat in this purgatory? There was magma surrounding the lonely hill, so even if there was something that was alive, it would have been burnt to death by now. There were spirits floating above the lava, would he have to eat the spirits?

He rubbed his stomach and he felt depressed.

Leaning against the prairie sword as he walked around the lonely hill, he looked around for a while. The sounds of the two experts

fighting rang out in his ears.

“Flames sacrificing the heavens! Father wants you to die!”

“Sixth Luminary, World Calamity! This one wants to kill your entire family!”

“Fire piercing the world! You’re dead for sure!”

“Seventh Luminary, Stellar Transformation! Fire Essence you idiot, you need another ten thousand years before you can even think about killing me!”

Apart from the sounds of the two of them fighting, Lin Mu Yu could recognize another voice, “Gua, gua.....Gua, gua.....”

Is that the sound of a frog?

His heart skipped a beat and he quickly walked over while being supported by the prairie sword. There was a crack between the stones and when he got through, he found that there was a frog covered in flames. The frog was around the size of a fist, but it was still much bigger compared to normal frogs. He had seen this creature before in the game Conquest. Fire Frogs were a level ten ingredient and was very delicious after it was cooked.

He would catch the Fire Frog!

“Pa!”

His palm slapped the ground, but it fell on thin air. The Fire Frog was really fast and had already run far away, but it could not escape from Lin Mu Yu. He raised his hand and the gourd vines appeared from the ground, instantly catching the Fire Frog.

Walking forward, his sword stabbed into the Fire Frog's head. Then he held its fat and tender body in his hands, feeling a burning sensation being transmitted. There was no water here, so how would he boil it? And this question was very important, without any water, how would he survive?

At this moment, the stone on the ground not far from his began to tremble. With a “pa” sound, hot white water spouted out from the ground. Lin Mu Yu was filled with joy, it was an underground spring!

He was too lucky! There was actually an underground spring here, it was the heavens helping him!

He quickly took off his leggings since it was made of a water and fire proof material, so he could store some of the water from the spring. He then picked up a few pieces of wood from his surroundings that had long dried up to create a fire, then he placed the leggings over it to use as a pot. He then caught another two Fire Frogs and skinned all three of the frogs while removing their inner organs, then threw them into the pot to boil. He didn't have any spices or oil to help season the dish, but having something to eat was already good enough.

Before long, the water began to boil and the fragrant scent of the Fire Frog meat began to waft out.

In the distance, the Seven Luminary Demon King and Fire Essence Spirit King were still fighting. A bright light shined out into the sky and it was very dazzling. It would take some time before the Fire Essence Spirit King could be killed.

Lin Mu Yu did not care about these two maniacs, he just selfishly ate the Fire Frog. The three Fire Frogs were just enough for him and he felt full after eating them. He patted his full stomach and lied down beside a boiling hot stone, he could tell that there was no one after his life right now.

But at this moment, a burning sensation came from his stomach.

“What is happening?!”

He knit his brows together. Was he having diarrhea?

At this moment, Lulu flew out and said, “Big Brother, you ate too much Fire Frog meat. This type of meat is purely fire attributed and you didn’t reduce your flame after eating it. You can’t do that!”

“Fuck.....”

Lin Mu Yu asked, “Lulu, how do I reduce my fire?”

Lulu’s small cheeks instantly turned red, “Although Lulu would love to help Big Brother, but.....But Lulu doesn’t have a real body, also.....Lulu’s body is too small, it wouldn’t be the same size as Big Brother’s.....Ah, ah, ah, ah! I mean that fire when I’m talking about reducing your fire. Big Brother you are too evil. Lulu’s talking about reducing the fire energy in your body, you’re thinking about it too much Big Brother!”

Black lines appeared on Lin Mu Yu’s forehead. Seeing this beautiful fairy little girl act like this, he couldn’t help saying, “I only said a single sentence and you think of all these things. You can’t not answer me.....Lulu you still haven’t told me how to reduce my fire. It feels like my stomach is about to burn away!”

Lulu looked around and said, “Big Brother, do you see those glowing lights on the surface of the magma? That is spiritual energy released by souls scattering. Because souls are yin attributed, if Big Brother can refine this glowing lights, then you can balance out the flame energy within your body.”

“Un, alright!”

Chapter 119: Asking Tang Lan For A Favour

Late at night, the stars in the sky shined onto the Seven Sea City's duke mansion and the glazed tiles on the roof reflected the star light back.

“Du, du, du.....”

The horse rushed forward and a graceful figure riding the horse charged into the mansion. Two guards came forward immediately, “Who is it that dares to charge into the Seven Sea Duke's Mansion!”

The young girl on the horse pulled back her cape and revealed a beautiful and delicate face. It was Tang Xiao Xi.

“Ah, it's princess Xi!”

The two guards quickly gave respectful salutes and said, “Why has princess Xi come back to Seven Sea City this late without even sending any news?”

Tang Xiao Xi had a very anxious look on her face as she said, “I don't have time to talk, where is grandfather?”

“Duke Lan is currently resting.”

“Bring me to him.”

“Yes!”

Walking across a waterside pavilion, they arrived at Duke Cang Lan’s residence. This was not a very luxurious place, rather it was a very normal log cabin, standing by itself beside the lake. There was a light on inside. Tang Lan was wearing the duke’s brocaded robe and was currently holding a military book in his hand that he was reading. His hair and beard had already turned gray and there was exhaustion on his old face.

A “dong, dong” sound came from the door and Tang Xiao Xi’s voice came from outside, “Grandfather, are you asleep yet? Xiao Xi is back.”

Tang Lan’s mind shook and he put the book in his hand down. He stood up and quickly moved over to the door, opening it to see Tang Xiao Xi standing in the moonlight. He couldn’t help smiling as he said, “Xiao Xi, why did you come back to Seven Sea City this late? You should have warned your grandfather first!”

Tang Xiao Xi immediately pulled on Tang Lan’s arm as she smiled and said, “Isn’t it because I wanted to give grandfather a pleasant surprise?”

“Is that so?”

Tang Lan narrowed his eyes, then he smiled and said, “I’m afraid it’s not just a pleasant surprise. Did you come back to Seven Sea City because of Lin Mu Yu?”

“Ah?”

Tang Xiao Xi was a little surprised as she opened her little mouth. Then she gave a shy smile, “It seems like grandfather could already guess my thoughts.....”

Tang Lan’s eyes were very gentle as he looked at his treasured granddaughter. He smiled and said, “Humph, grandfather has quite a few informants in Orchid Goose City, I already knew about the matter of you being on good terms with that Lin Mu yu little brat. Ai.....My granddaughter is growing up, she might get married soon. Should grandfather prepare a dowry for you soon?”

“Grandfather.....”

Tang Xiao Xi’s eyebrows lightly knit together as she said, “The dowry doesn’t matter, I’m just worried that he’ll die soon in the Heaven Connecting Tower!”

“That brat has attacked the orphanage, killed several imperial guards, and attacked several orphanage, that is enough for him to die seven-eight times. Throwing him into the Heaven Connecting Tower was already the lightest punishment.” Tang Lan’s eyes turned cold as he said, “Not to mention the fact that the God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan also wants to kill Lin Mu Yu. If our Seven Sea’s Tang Sect can not get involved, then we should just stay uninvolved.”

Tang Xiao Xi pursed her red lips and tears filled her eyes as she

said, “Grandfather, do you really only care about authority? Xiao Xi likes Lin Mu Yu, do you not know that?”

Tang Lan was stunned. His eyes turned soft as he gently rubbed his granddaughter’s hair and said, “Xiao Xi, it hasn’t been easy for our Tang Sect to establish ourselves in Seven Sea City, you should know that grandfather has paid quite a bit to accomplish this. Although we have many strong troops, we still cannot compete with the God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan. He is the number one war god under the heavens!”

“Grandfather!”

Tang Xiao Xi bit her lips and her eyes turned red as she said, “If you don’t go and ask leniency for Lin Mu Yu, Xiao Xi will feel regret her whole life. Grandfather, can you just help me this once?”

Tang Lan took a deep breath. He could not go against her any longer, so he said, “Alright, go and pack up. Tomorrow morning grandfather will go to Orchid Goose City with you and see his majesty, is that alright?”

“Un, thank you grandfather!” The young girl smiled through her tears.

“Go to bed quickly, we have to move quickly tomorrow. I will have a servant make something delicious for you first!”

“Un, un!”

Looking at Tang Xiao Xi happily walking away, Tang Lan gave a sigh. Seeing the glimmers in the dark night, he said in light voice, “Silly child, a lifetime is very long. It isn’t that hard to forget about a person.....”

At this time in the purgatory, a person who did not know about Tang Xiao Xi’s worries was currently happily refining the spirit fires.

“Weng.....”

The giant alchemy cauldron opened and Lin Mu Yu enhanced his battle qi, absorbing all the lights shining above the magma around him. Not long passed before he absorbed several hundred spiritual glows, which he then began to refine. The cauldron began to tremble as it released a third tier flame. Those spiritual glows began to dance and release a painful cry, like their souls were being refined.

Not long passed and Lin Mu Yu’s forehead was covered in sweat.

The materials in the purgatory was definitely different from the human world, even these spiritual glows were not easy to refine. Their repeated attacks caused a large hindrance to Lin Mu Yu and even gave him internal injuries.

It took an entire night to refine these spiritual glows. They turned into spiritual flames that penetrated deep into the

cauldron, going to the fourth level!

But, there weren't enough of them, so it was impossible for the alchemy cauldron to form the fourth tier flame.

So he continued this refining process, repeating it for four days.

“Shua, shua.....”

Another batch of spiritual glows turned into flames that entered into the alchemy cauldron's fourth level. Finally, the glow of the alchemy cauldron increased and a strange feeling allowed Lin Mu Yu to realize that the refining had succeeded!

He had successfully refined the spiritual glows into spiritual fire, allowing him to form the fire of the alchemy cauldron's fourth layer – Spiritual Flame!

Looking into the distance, the Seven Luminary Demon King and the Fire Essence Spirit King had already been fighting for four days and four nights without rest. They were still fighting a chaotic battle, it seemed like they might not finish even with another ten days.

Lin Mu Yu casually recalled the alchemy cauldron and went to catch a Fire Frog to fill his stomach.

Thinking about the time, he had already been in the Heaven Connecting Tower for ten days now. Not only had he survived, he

had even passed through into this purgatory plane, which had helped him quite a bit. Looking at the thirty meter high plane crack in the sky, he began to feel worried. He had easily entered, but can he still leave? After all, he could not fly and it was at least ten meters in the sky, going back seemed like a major problem.

“Gua, gua.....”

He quickly caught one Fire Frog and then went to catch another one. It was a good thing there were quite a few Fire Frogs here, he could easily survive for a month without worrying.

He looked for the third one for a while, but he did not find one. He continued moving deeper into the rock gap and found a burning energy coming from there.

He continued walking in deeper and after going past a stone wall, he was surprised to see a fire red colour in front of him. There was underground magma right in front of him, but it wasn't just ordinary magma, there were ghostly arms and ghostly cries coming from the magma itself. What kind of thing was this?

Lulu's voice came from his mind, “Big Brother, this is the flame of the purgatory, you could call it Purgatory Flame. The Purgatory Flame is a level higher than the Spiritual Flame so Big Brother can try to refine this kind of flame. If you can refine it into the alchemy cauldron's fifth tier flame, then it should greatly increase the functions of the alchemy cauldron.

“Un!”

He gave a firm nod and after he finished eating the Fire Frogs, he immediately began to refine the Purgatory Flames. He used the fourth tier Spiritual Flame to help him refine this Purgatory Flame. The Spiritual Flame's temperature and purity was increased by the alchemy cauldron which made it capable of refining the Purgatory Flame. This refining process was not easy and he made no progress even after an entire night. It only just made him very tired.

But it didn't matter, he just kept persisting since he had time anyway!

He counted the days as he continued trying to refine the Purgatory Flame.

While the Seven Luminary Demon King and Fire Essence Spirit King were still happily fighting. They continued fighting for several days, just like they were set on killing one another.

So, the eleventh purgatory was filled with a happy feeling.

After travelling for five days, the five thousand Tang Sect troops arrived at Orchid Goose City. While they were still far away, Imperial Guard commander Feng Ji Xing had already led ten thousand men to come and greet them. On the surface they were here to greet them, but everyone could tell that since the Seven Sea City had sent this many people, the imperial guards were actually here to defend if necessary.

Feng Ji Xing's white robe was swept across as he dismounted. He

then cupped his hand and said, “This subordinate Feng Ji Xing greets Duke Lan!”

Tang Lan waved his hand as he smiled and said, “Commander Feng is too polite.”

“Duke Lan.....” Feng Ji Xing probingly asking, “For what reason has Duke Lan led five thousand troops to Orchid Goose City?”

Tang Lan said, “It’s all for Xiao Xi. Ai, this child is too willful. If I didn’t come to help Lin Mu Yu plead his case, Xiao Xi would not want a grandfather like me anymore.....”

Tang Xiao Xi’s face turned red, “Grandfather, what are you saying? Why would I not want you anymore!”

Feng Ji Xing began to laugh, “Since Duke Lan is here to help Ah Yu plead his case, then please let me lead the way. Duke Lan, please follow me!”

“Wait, commander Feng.”

Tang Lan pointed at the Seven Sea City cavalry behind him and said, “These five thousand cavalry will just guard outside the imperial capital. Only Xiao Xi and I will come with you to see his majesty.”

Feng Ji Xing revealed a grateful expression, “Many thanks to Duke Lan for sympathizing with Feng Ji Xing’s troubles.”

“Ha, ha, I am a high level official of the empire, I naturally have to be considerate of his majesty!”

“Let’s go Duke Lan, this subordinate will guide you.”

“Alright!”

When Tang Lan arrived at the Ze Tian Palace, Qin Jin actually personally came out to greet him. It could be seen that the empire had a high opinion of Seven Sea City. After Tang Lan had entered the main hall, Qin Jin could already guess what he wanted as he smiled and said, “Duke Lan is here to help Lin Mu Yu plead his case, right?”

Tang Lan nodded, “That’s right. Xiao Xi and Lin Mu Yu are good friends. Ai.....Even a grandfather like me cannot beat her. I really spoiled her too much when she was young!”

Qin Jin couldn’t help smiling as he said, “How so? Xiao Xi is very bright and has a kind personality, that is a very good thing! But, Duke Lan, Lin Mu Yu has already entered the Heaven Connecting Tower for ten days now.....There has been no news, this.....”

Tang Lan said, “This old minister does not dare overstep his bounds, he is just asking your majesty to reduce the time a bit. How about changing the thirty days to twenty days? That way this old minister can at least say something to Xiao Xi.”

Tang Xiao Xi was sitting at the side, her bright eyes were staring

at Qin Jin, “Your majesty, please approve this!”

Qin Jin took a deep breath and looked at the ministers beside him. He then asked, “Considering Duke Lan’s request, Minister Zeng, Luo Xing, do the two of you have any objections?”

Zeng Yi Fan’s had an ugly expression, but he cupped his hands and said, “This old minister will listen to your majesty’s decisions.”

Luo Xing followed him and said, “This minister feels the same.”

Qin Jin couldn’t help laughing, “Then good. Feng Ji Xing, listen to my orders, we’ll open the main doors to the Heaven Connecting Tower in ten days. If Lin Mu Yu is still alive, then let him through and bring him back to report to the Ze Tian Palace.”

“Many thanks your highness!” Feng Ji Xing was very happy.

Qin Jin turned around and also revealed a happy expression. Like this, he would have something to tell his daughter Qin Yin, but Lin Mu Yu had not reported for several days now. It was very likely something bad had happened.

Chapter 120: You Little Calf!

In an instant, over ten days passed.

Under the Heaven Connecting Tower there were several thousand soldiers in formation holding up their spears. Their fluttering flags were completely blocking out the sun.

Feng Ji Xing gripped his slicing wind blade and said with a worried face, “Come, open the door!”

“Yes sir!”

Two imperial guards moved forward with the key and opened the main door. Right after it was opened, a cold wind came from it and the two soldiers quickly moved back several steps with a pale face.

“Where is Ah Yu?”

Qin Yin raised her eyebrows and pulled out her sword from her horse. Her body was covered in the glow of the God Binding Lock as she moved step by step forward toward the Heaven Connecting Tower.

“Your highness, please be careful!”

Qin Lei raised his Thunder Cleaver to follow behind her. On the side, Tang Xiao Xi also pulled out her sword and came forward.

Standing in front of the dark entrance, Qin Yin's beautiful face was filled with worry as she gently called, "Ah Yu, are you there? Ah Yu.....Come out now....."

At the side, a Divine Battalion thousand man commander respectfully said, "Your highness, over ten days ago, that little brat had already stopped responding. The water and rations we've sent in haven't even been touched. Look, at the side, they haven't been touched yet."

At the entrance there were three bags of dried rations with bottles of water. They just neatly laid there, clearly they haven't been touched yet.

"Impossible....."

Qin Yin's heart filled with pain, just like it had been stabbed with a blade. She was prepared to charge into the tower.

"Xiao Yin!" Qin Jin's voice came from behind her. His voice was filled with a severe tone, "You can't go in!"

Suddenly, Qin Yin had no way to move her body. A kind of invisible domain filled the air, which was a Saint Realm's power.

Lei Hong who wearing a white robe slowly walked out of the crowd and said, "Your highness, Lin Mu Yu is not inside of the Heaven Connecting Tower. I can't feel his aura, just give up....."

While he was talking, Lei Hong gave a long sigh. He seemed to have aged by several years.

“Impossible.....” Qin Yin just stood there in a daze.

Tang Xiao Xi gritted her silver teeth and her eyes were filled with tears. Her beautiful eyes were staring at the Heaven Connecting Tower and she said in a weeping voice, “Lin Mu Yu, you would not die that easily. Tell me you’re still alive, come out now!”

However no one gave her an answer from the empty tower.

Qin Jin raised his hand and said, “Imperial Guards, go and take a look. You’re not allowed to enter the second floor.”

“Yes!”

Several Imperial Guards moved over on their horses, standing in the front was Chu Huai Sheng. He dismounted and immediately ran into the Heaven Connecting Tower, his eyes were wide open, “Ah Yu! Ah Yu! Come out now!”

But the entire space was empty and there was no Lin Mu Yu around.

Chu Huai Sheng looked at the stairs to the second floor and he pulled out his sword with gritted teeth as he charged over. Two

Imperial Guards behind him quickly said, “Sir Chu Huai Sheng, you can’t go to the second floor. That was his majesty’s orders!”

But Chu Huai Sheng still charged into the second floor. His eyes swept across the floor and he only saw the white bones of the dead.

“Ah Yu.....” His heart was filled with confusion as he stood there stunned, “Ah Yu.....How could you be gone.....You have to know that Ah Yao is waiting for you to return. You little brat that can’t keep your promises! You.....”

Behind him, an Imperial Guard gently said, “Brother Chu, forget about it. You can’t go up any higher or else his majesty will investigate your disobedience.”

Before long, Chu Huai Shen and the other three Imperial Guards walked out of the Heaven Connecting Tower with depressed expressions.

Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi already knew the answer.

“Sha, sha.....”

Qin Jin dismounted and wearing his imperial robe, he walked up beside Qin Yin. He placed a hand on his daughter’s shoulder and tenderly said, “Xiao Yin, just give up. Lin Mu Yu could not survive in the Heaven Connecting Tower for twenty days, come back with your father.”

“No.”

Qin Yin bit her red lips and her eyes filled with persistence as she said,, “It has only been twenty days, it hasn’t been a month’s time yet. Ah Yu will definitely come out. Father, you can go back first, I will guard this place.”

Qin Jin gave a sigh, “Fine.....After staying here for another ten days, you have to come back to the Ze Tian Palace! Sir Lei Hong, can you stay here and protect her highness Yin?”

Qin Lei cupped his hands, “This old minister will obey your orders..”

Tang Lan looked over at Tang Xiao Xi and asked, “Xiao Xi, will you also stay here?”

Tang Xiao Xi’s eyes were filled with regret and she didn’t look at the sovereign. She only nodded her head as if she was thinking about who was the first person to blame for Lin Mu Yu dying in the Heaven Connecting Tower. Perhaps in Tang Xiao Xi’s heart, it was the sovereign in front of her.

The dreary autumn wind made Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi’s capes flutter. The two beautiful girls decided to remain around the tower, waiting for Lin Mu Yu who they were not sure would even appear.

In the blink of an eye, several days passed. The sound of battling continued to ring out in the purgatory. The fight between the

Seven Luminary Demon King and the Fire Essence Spirit King seemed like it was coming to an end as their auras began to weaken. At the same time, Lin Mu Yu was still cultivating in the depths the solitary hill.

The scarlet red lava continued to well up, mixed with strands of lingering ghost soul energy, all unceasingly attacking Lin Mu Yu's body. He just continued sitting there without moving, his hands open as he controlled the alchemy cauldron. He was making the giant cauldron continue to absorb and refine the Purgatory Flame.

He closed his eyes and let the Purgatory Flame pass his skin, entering into his bloodstream. Every cell in his body seemed to fuse with the Purgatory Flame and very quickly, the red glow of a flame came from his skin. His skin turned much smoother, just like a newly born baby.

“Ah.....”

He gave a gently sigh of relief and released a refined breath of air.

The Purgatory Flame had been refined!

Counting on his figures, it had already been the twentieth day since he entered the eleventh purgatory. It had taken him a total of sixteen days to completely refine the Purgatory Flame and to form a fire for the alchemy cauldron's fifth level!

But Lin Mu Yu was not in a happy mood since he could feel that

the Seven Luminary Demon King's aura was still much stronger than the Fire Essence Spirit King's, which wasn't a good thing. Now that the Seven Luminary Demon King had been released from his sea of consciousness, he would not be willing to come back. Perhaps after he finished off the Fire Essence Spirit King, he would try to fight his way out?

He leaned on his prairie sword as he walked out of the rock layer. In the distance, the Seven Luminary Demon King's palms were filled with the power of the stars and he shattered the Fire Essence Spirit King's body to pieces with a single palm. They had been battle for half a month now and the Fire Essence Spirit King had completely spent himself, so he did not have the power to fight back anymore. Rather the Seven Luminary Demon King became bolder as he continued to fight and continuously shattered the Fire Essence Spirit King's lower body.

“Seven Luminary Demon King, you bastard!” The Fire Essence Spirit King gave an angry roar.

The Seven Luminary Demon King had a monstrous smile on his face, “Fire Essence, I really need to thank you. If it wasn't for your strength, I wouldn't have been able to regain my freedom. I really have to thank you old friend!”

“What did you say?!” The Fire Essence Spirit King was stunned.

In the next moment, the Seven Luminary Demon King jumped forward and condensed the powers of the Seventh Luminary Stellar Transformation. With a loud roar it fell and directly smashed the Fire Essence Spirit King's body to pieces. All the

essence of the king was condensed into a single blood red soul light. The Seven Luminary Demon King quickly rushed out and open his mouth, he had a fierce expression on his face as he began to absorb it!

He swallowed it!

In just a few seconds, the Seven Luminary Demon King had swallowed the spirit of the Fire Essence Spirit King. Immediately the strength of his soul was increased by several times and he turned around to look at Lin Mu Yu. He couldn't help giving a cold smile as he said, "Lin Mu Yu, it's the end of your good luck."

Lin Mu Yu raised his sword and his face turned pale. He quickly summoned out his martial spirit's gourd wall.

"Roar!"

The Seven Luminary Demon King angrily shouted and rushed out, his fists were filled with the powers of the stars. He loudly shouted, "Seventh Luminary, Stellar Transformation!"

The Seven Luminary Demon King's attack was already predicted by Lin Mu Yu, so he reacted very quickly. His foot stepped off the ground and the giant alchemy cauldron surrounded him and the Seven Luminary Demon King. Fifth Tier Flames, Purgatory Flames! The Purgatory Flames poured down from the sky and surrounded the Seven Luminary Demon King.

Moreover, Lin Mu Yu's palm shot out and his palms were filled with the power of the people of the world. He rushed forward and his palms shot forward!

Third Luminary, Disaster of All Living Beings!

“Hong!”

The deafening explosion shook the entire purgatory. The Seven Luminary Demon King had been weakened by 90% by the alchemy cauldron, so his spiritual form was already very weak. Once he met the power of the Third Luminary Lin Mu Yu had just comprehended, his spiritual form began to collapse. His face was filled with disbelief, “You.....You actually refined the flames of the purgatory?”

“Yes.”

Lin Mu Yu roared out, raising the power of the alchemy cauldron to its peak and instantly refined the Seven Luminary Demon King's body into spiritual energy. But the Seven Luminary Demon King was intelligent and he quickly flew back into Lin Mu Yu's sea of consciousness, avoiding the dangers of being refined by Lin Mu Yu.

“So, will you submit now?” Lin Mu Yu asked in his mind.

The Seven Luminary Demon King loudly insulted, “Father will not submit. You little calf, just wait and see!”

Because the man and demon constantly insulted each other in the sea of consciousness, the Seven Luminary Demon King had picked up a northwest accent and insulted people in a powerful manner.

Lin Mu Yu stopped paying attention to the Seven Luminary Demon King and took a deep breath to adjust his pulse. He looked up at the demonic eye looking plane crack in the sky that was covered in thunder and wind. It was too high off the ground and he was just a mortal, so he had no way of jumping up to it. Moreover, what would be waiting for him on the other side of the plane crack?

Thinking of this, he pondered for a bit. Then he released his spiritual sense into the plane crack and found that the Blood Venerate and Scarlet Ghost were waiting on the other side looking at him. Once he passed through the plane crack, he would be attacked by both the Blood Venerate and Scarlet Ghost. Even though he had increased his strength, he still could not fight the two of them. Even Scarlet Ghost by himself would be hard to fight against.

After making his decision, he looked around him and picked up two giant rocks. Then he looked at the demonic eye in the sky and took a deep breath. He released his battle qi as he threw out the two rocks!

“Peng!”

He leaped up into the sky and his feet violently stepped off the first rock flying through the sky. The power sent him flying up ten meters and he accurately flew to where the second rock was

floating. He stepped off to fly up another ten meters and he crashed into the plane crack. Immediately, he was once again surrounded in that burning sensation which was the space time fluctuations!

It was his second time passing through, so he didn't really even feel anything. Moreover, he still had the true dragon bloodline to protect his body.

Chapter 121: Falcon Guard Lin Mu Yu

The space time fluctuations burned, but he could only gather up his will and spirit. When he passed through the Plane Crack, Lin Mu Yu immediately released his battle qi to its peak. His gently raised his right hand and gathered all the battle qi in a single point, quickly turning it into Seven Luminary Mystic Art energy.

“Shua!”

A light shined out and he appeared on the top floor of the Heaven Connecting Tower. He was greeted by wide eyed Blood Venerate and Scarlet Ghost.

“Lin Mu Yu!”

Scarlet Ghost gave a roar and his fists struck out covered in raging flames. He had actually attacked with his full strength!

Lin Mu Yu had confidence in his palm and this palm was filled with strength. His palms were covered in living beings who chaotically danced around, making it seem absolutely wonderful!

Third Luminary, Disaster of All Living Beings!

“Peng!”

The peak power in his palm heavily slammed into Scarlet Ghost,

knocking him back several steps. Lin Mu Yu rushed forward with his own power and directly charged down from the eighteenth floor!

“You!”

The Blood Venerate was enraged as he loudly shouted, “You little bastard, you dare to play tricks on me!?”

Lin Mu Yu did not plan to descend using the stairs and had planned to directly jump off from the eighteenth floor. Otherwise, he would be chased by the Blood Venerate and the ten thousand year old battle bear.

“Weng!”

He summoned the green gourd in mid air and the gourd wall began to surround him. At the same time, he released his battle qi and smashed his palm into the floor. The floor that he hit was now completely unstable and no one could stand on it.

On the ground, there were actually people guarding there. A freezing cold wind attacked his eyes and Lin Mu Yu could not see clearly who it was.

“Ah?!”

On the ground, Tang Xiao Xi opened her eyes wide and saw the airborne figure surrounded by the gourd wall falling down. She

quickly pointed in the air and loudly said, “Xiao Yin, look quickly!”

Qin Yin quickly raised her head and immediately her beautiful face filled with joy, “It’s him.....It’s him!”

“Peng!”

Dust surged up and Lin Mu Yu slid around twenty meters across the floor, it was very difficult for him to stand up. His top half was completely naked and he only had tattered pants on. He raised his head and saw that Qin Yin, Tang Xiao Xi, and Chu Yao were all standing not far away. To the side was Feng Ji Xing, Chu Huai Sheng, and Qin Lei.

Instantly, Lin Mu Yu’s face turned red from the embarrassment. His entire body had been seen.

But at this moment, a very strong force came from above him, so he had no time to be embarrassed. He quickly rolled out of the way and a bear’s roar came from behind him. The Blood Venerate had controlled the battle bear to jump out and attack. An attack from the God Binding Lock fell down on Lin Mu Yu’s previous location and turned everything to dust.

“Who are you?” Qin Lei raised his sabre and charged over. He shouted in a low voice, “Old fellow, why do you have my Qin clan’s martial spirit!?”

“Big Brother Qin Lei, fall back!”

Lin Mu Yu loudly shouted out. Qin Yin, Tang Xiao Xi, and Chu Yao froze in their steps and just stared in a daze.

“Who is this old man?” Qin Yin blinked her eyes.

“He’s a member of the Qin Family.”

Lin Mu Yu turned around while supporting himself with his sword. He looked over at the Blood Venerate and cupped his hands as he said, “Senior, please give up. I have already escaped from the Heaven Connecting Tower, why are you so stubborn in chasing me?”

The Blood Venerate’s face was filled with rage. At this moment, his youthful appearance suddenly changed and he turned older. In the blink of an eye, he looked just like a mummy and seemed like he would be blown away by the wind at any moment.

Life Force!

This was the only reason why the Blood Venerate did not leave the tower. He needed to absorb the death energy from the purgatory plane to prolong his own life. Otherwise, when he left the tower, he would be dead in an instant.

The terrifying scene in front of them made Qin Yin and the other two beautiful women’s faces turn pale.

Lin Mu Yu gave a sigh. He was not wrong, the Blood Venerate is a very greedy person. A person that was willing to fight his brother for the throne was definitely not someone that would just give up and stay in the Heaven Connecting Tower. There had to be something in this tower that he could not give up and now the answer had appeared. The Heaven Connecting Tower had something that he needed. Life Force!

“Xiao Hei, let’s go back!”

The Blood Venerate gently caressed the battle bear’s head and instigated it to go back to the Heaven Connecting Tower. The crisis had been averted.

“Ah Yu, quickly wear this!”

Chu Huai Sheng had prepared a set of pull over armour for him. It was the battle dress of the Tiger Guards.

After he finished putting on the clothes, his entire aura had experienced a giant change. It went from a wild feeling to a kind of cold killing intent. It would have been even more perfect if he could shave his beard as well.

“Ah Yu, who was that just now?” Qin Yin asked.

“Your great grandfather’s little brother. A person who had rebelled against the country.”

“Wu.....”

Qin Yin was confused, but she didn't keep asking.

After Lin Mu Yu had put on the boots, he mounted onto a horse. At this moment, a person from not far away rode his horse over. It was the military police. Xiang Yu raised his blood red spear as he rode in front of his troops.

Lin Mu Yu, you're actually alive.” Xiang Yu gave a cold laugh, “It seems like the Heaven Connecting Tower's legend is actually true. If even a person like you could come back alive, then the Heaven Connecting Tower isn't as terrifying as legends say.”

“Is that so?”

Lin Mu Yu gave a faint smile, “Then do you want to have a try?”

“Are you challenging me?”

Xiang Yu raised his slanted brows and said, “You think that you're free just because you've escaped the Heaven Connecting Tower? Keep dreaming!”

“Xiang Yu, what are you planning?” Qin Lei brandished his blade as he asked.

“Nothing at all. I just want to see how much his cultivation has

increased!”

When his voice fell, Xiang Yu had already dismounted. His body was covered in the chaotic power as his palm shot out at Lin Mu Yu.

Chaotic Nine Strikes, Third Strike – Chaos Breaking the Heavens!

Lin Mu Yu was already prepared. Xiang Yu was naturally wild and would definitely try to probe him. So, the moment Xiang Yu made a move, Lin Mu Yu had already prepared his battle qi. His palm shot out and a star light power surrounded it.

Third Luminary, Disaster of All Living Beings!

“Peng!”

A light shined out and both side’s power clashing together caused a shockwave that roared out in all four directions. Lin Mu Yu suddenly landed and instantly activated the Falling Star Step, Butterfly Step. With a “pa” he tread off against the ground and stopped himself.

On the opposite side, Xiang Yu had been knocked back seven-eight steps by this one attack. He wildly came to a stop and looked at his own palm with a look of disbelief. He never thought that Lin Mu Yu would be able to stop his attack. After all, just twenty days ago, Lin Mu Yu had no way of blocking this attack.

“Xiang Yu, have you gained the courage of a lion!?”

Qin Yin rode her horse over and her beautiful face was filled with rage, “Do you now know my royal father’s orders? Once Lin Mu Yu has stepped out of the Heaven Connecting Tower, he is pardoned of all crimes. As the military police commander, you are actually attacking him. Are you blatantly disobeying my royal father’s decrees?”

“This subordinate does not dare!”

Xiang Yu gave an awkward smile. He cupped his hands and respectfully said, “This subordinate just wished to see how much Sir Lin Mu Yu’s cultivation has increased from entering the Heaven Connecting Tower. There was no meaning of disobeying orders. I ask your highness to judge me fairly.”

Qin Yin coldly said, “You should withdraw. It will be fine if I bring him to the Ze Tian Palace.”

“Yes your highness!”

Lin Mu Yu just stood in place because his body was unable to move. After using the Third Luminary three times, although he did not use his full strength, his body was still suffering fierce backlashes. After a full ten minutes, he was finally able to mount onto a horse and follow Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi.

After entering the Ze Tian Palace, the entire atmosphere was

completely different this time. He kneeled with Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and Chu Huai Sheng in front of the sovereign's throne. His heart was completely in chaos and in this moment, Lin Mu Yu finally understood what standing beside a ruler is like being beside a tiger truly meant. The heavens were unpredictable and his life or death was dependant on another's mood. This was quite a sad thing.

“Lin Mu Yu.”

Qin Jin eyes stared at him as he said, “Since you are able to enter the Heaven Connecting Tower and survive, that means you are not meant to die. After going through this trial, you will now be reinstated and will continue to hold a position as an Imperial Tiger Guard. Commander Qin Lei will prepare everything for you and you can return to the inspections office this afternoon.”

“Your majesty, what about the request I asked you about before?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

Qin Jin was surprised, “What request?”

“To abolish the royal army's camp women system.”

“You!”

Qin Jin gritted his teeth and said, “At this moment, it is a very big matter and it cannot be abolished just because I say so. Let me consider it for a while and you don't need to mention it anymore.

Now return to the inspections office!”

Lin Mu Yu had given up. He stood up and cupped his hand as he said, “Your majesty, I wish to join the Falcon Guards.”

“Falcon Guards?” Qin Jin was surprised, “Why?”

Qin Yin sitting beside the sovereign was also surprised as she asked, “Ah Yu, why do you want to join the Falcon Guards? That is.....a very bitter job. They have to spend years outside the royal capital.....”

“I know.” Lin Mu Yu naturally did not want to stay by the emperor’s side any longer so he just said, “I want to practice myself on the outside, so I wish your majesty to permit this.”

Qin Jin gave a faint smile. He nodded and said, “Since you want to become a Falcon Guard, then I’ll allow it. But being a Falcon Guard is not an easy job. Not only will you be responsible for the safety of the capital, you will also have to go to the Dragon Seeking Forest and hunt spirit beasts. You will need to collect precious materials and meat for the Ze Tian Palace’s use. This.....Are you capable of doing this?”

“I can.” Lin Mu Yu had an indifferent look.

“Alright.”

Qin Jin stood up and said, “Then Lin Mu Yu will be promoted to

a captain of the Falcon Guards and will be able to command ten [Imperial Guards](#) and one hundred imperial guards. Each month you will be responsible for patrolling and hunting duties. I hope you will be able to accomplish them.”

[TL Note: Imperial Guards are the special royal guards and the imperial guards are the capital city guards]

“Yes!”

When Lin Mu Yu turned around to leave, Qin Yin revealed a disappointed look. After all, she wanted to keep Lin Mu Yu around the Ze Tian Palace. It was a pity that Lin Mu Yu had chosen to leave.

Qin Lei, Chu Huai Sheng, and Feng Ji Xing left the Ze Tian Palace with him. Qin Lei knit his brows and said, “Ah Yu, the Falcon Guards’ work is very hard, have to stay outside the capital all year long, and have the lowest status in the Imperial Guards. Why do you want to become a Falcon Guard?”

Lin Mu Yu shook his head and said, “I have a straightforward personality and am not suited to staying in the Ze Tian Palace.”

Feng Ji Xing smiled at the side, “Being a Falcon Guard is good, no need to insist anything.”

“That’s right, Big Brother Qin Lei, I have a request.”

“Oh, what is it?”

“That Wei Chou. If he is willing to become a Falcon Guard, can you send him to be my subordinate?”

“Alright, no problem!”

Outside the main hall, Chu Yao was standing at the side. She pulled a white horse over as she came over with a smile and said, “Ah Yu, is everything alright now?”

“Un, it’s all good now.”

Chu Huai Sheng smiled and said, “But Ah Yu has chosen to demote himself. Now he is a Falcon Guard.”

Chu Yao blinked her eyes, “There’s no problem. Everything is fine if he can live!”

“That is true.....”

Chapter 122: A Hard Task

As expected, Wei Chou joyfully agreed to Qin Lei's transfer order and immediately transferred over to the Falcon Guards from the Tiger Guards. Although his salary was decreased quite a bit, but he did not care about it at all.

In the afternoon, Lin Mu Yu rode his horse alone to the temple.

“Sir, you're back!?”

The temple guards looked at him with excited gaze. The news that Lin Mu Yu had been exiled to the Heaven Connecting Tower had been made public, so people were surprised when they saw that Lin Mu Yu had returned alive.

After entering the temple, he saw that it was the same as before. The sparing masters and teachers were all focused on training. There was only a single person that rode a horse out and met Lin Mu Yu. It was not someone he was unfamiliar with, it was Zhang Wei.

“Zhang Wei, where are you going?” Lin Mu Yu was surprised.

Zhang Wei had a face of pleasant surprise as he looked at him, but he scratched his head as he smiled and said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu, you're back.....It's a pity that I, Old Zhang need to leave. I received my appointment yesterday and I was about to leave the temple.”

“Where were you assigned?”

“Imperial guard Commander Feng Ji Xing has personally recommended me as an officer of the imperial guard. I should be a thousand man commander!”

“Then congratulations!”

Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile, “This can be considered quite a high promotion.”

Zhang Wei felt a little helpless as he laughed and said, “Actually I quite like working in the temple. I am a very straightforward person, so I don’t know how many people I’ll offend in the imperial guards with my personality!”

Lin Mu Yu patted his own chest and said, “Look, didn’t I also leave the temple and join the Imperial Guards?”

“It’s not the same, you’re still a member of the temple.”

Zhang Wei reminiscently turned his head to look at the halls and said, “I am leaving the temple forever and become a member of the imperial guards. Ai…….”

Lin Mu Yu patted his shoulder, “It’s fine, you will always be my friend and you will always be welcome to come back and visit the temple.”

“Un!”

Zhan Wei heavily nodded, “Then I’m off!”

“Alright, if there’s time, we will meet again.”

“That’s right. I’m off!”

Zhang Wei quietly rode off on his horse, but his back seemed a little desolate.

Lin Mu Yu tied up his horse and then picked up the prairie sword as he went to the temple main hall. Far away on the water pavilion corridor, he saw Ge Yang. Then he smiled and said, “Deacon Ge Yang, good afternoon.”

“Ah Yu, you’re back?” Ge Yang laughed and said, “The great deacon did not guess wrong, he was certain you would be back. Come, I’ll lead you to him now!”

“Alright!”

In the main hall, Lei Hong was sitting in the great deacon’s lion headed chair. His eyes had a piercing light in them as he smiled and said, “Ah Yu, quickly tell your Grandpa, what happened in the Heaven Connecting Tower?”

Lin Mu Yu respectfully stood there as he summarized everything that happened in the Heaven Connecting Tower, but he did not mention the things with the Seven Luminary Demon King. Lei Hong and Ge Yang were dumbfounded as they listened and after a while, Ge Yang emotionally said, “I never would have thought that Qin Hong would still be living in the Heaven Connecting Tower. He should be several hundred years old now.....”

Lei Hong narrowed his eyes and said, “He has not stepped into the God Realm, so he does not have the ability to live forever. Living like this is only delaying the inevitable. If it was me, perhaps I would rather die than make a deal with the devil inside of the purgatory.”

Ge Yang smiled and said, “It’s truly great that Ah Yu could live through all of it! That’s right, you should be back to the temple because you have something you want to do, right?”

“That’s right.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded and then tugged on the armour on his shoulder. He smiled and said, “This Falcon Guard’s armour is really uncomfortable, so I came back to ask Grandpa Lei Hong for a few sets of temple battle clothes. I don’t know if there are any more of the set I ordered. The last set was melted when I pass through Planes.”

Lei Hong could not help smiling, “So it was for this? That’s fine, it’s already been prepared for you. Someone come, bring Ah Yu’s temple golden sparring master’s battle clothes here.”

The doors opened and two guards respectfully holding a set of battle clothes came in. The armour with the symbol of a golden sparring master shined brightly.

Lei Hong smiled and said, “This set was personally made according to my orders. It was made with thousand year old mysterious iron and have precious buoyancy stones embedded within which can help you withstand pressure. How about you try it on?”

“Alright!”

Lin Mu Yu excitedly took the pullover armour and entered the inner hall to change. Immediately he began to shine the moment he put it on. There were eight black stones imbedded into the armour which should have been the buoyancy stones Lei Hong mentioned. The armour itself should have weighed one hundred jins, but it felt like it weighed less than fifty jins. This whole set of armour could have been considered a high level treasure. He quickly cupped his hands as he joyfully said, “Many thanks Grandpa Lei Hong, I really like this armour.”

“It’s good that you like it!”

Lei Hong gently stroked his white beard as he casually said, “This was made by our skilled temple forging masters known throughout the world.....That’s right, Ah Yu, didn’t you apply to become a Falcon Guard? When do you leave for the falcon’s nest?”

“I’m going this afternoon.”

“Good, then Grandpa won’t keep you. The Falcon Guards carry out dangerous tasks, so you have to be careful!”

“Yes. Then I’ll be going now Grandpa?”

“Alright!”

Ge Yang walked him out to the door. He sighed as he walked, “Ah Yu, now that you and Zhang Wei are leaving, our temple will be lacking in talent once again. It seems like the only talented person in the younger generation will be the little prince Qin Yan.”

Lin Mu Yu gave a faint smile, “Little prince Qin Yan is smart and talented, he is good material to be molded. With good training, he will definitely become an expert.”

“Yes. Anyway, Ah Yu, you have to come back and visit in the future.”

“Un, alright Grandpa Ge Yang!”

After that, he went to the Spiritual Medicine Department. He went to say goodbye to Chu Yao before going to the falcon’s nest.

The so called falcon’s nest was a facility established outside of Orchid Goose City. It had two main functions, one was to provide

important intelligence on the empire to Ze Tian Palace. The second was to enter the mountains and hunt spirit beasts. They provided Ze Tian Palace with spirit stones, meat, and etc. The falcon nest would be busy every autumn, preparing food for the winter.

After leaving the city, he galloped across a small road for several kilometers. Far off, he could see the barracks established in the mountain range close to Orchid Goose City which was the falcon's nest. The falcon's nest was a newly established department and was subordinate to the Imperial Guards. The camp itself was very crude. There was a main building in the center of the camp, but the majority of the camp was made up of tents. They were all ugly like they had been casually built with plants. It was no wonder that Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei both said the Falcon Guards had a rough time, it could clearly be seen.

There were not many people guarding the falcon's nest. There were only around two hundred people, if the one hundred and ten people Lin Mu Yu commanded were included.

As they rode their horses across the mountain road, Wei Chou came out to greet them. He gave an imperial army salute and said, "General, the head commander is in the central building waiting for you. Come quickly!"

"Lead the way."

"Yes!"

They quickly came to the falcon's nest and Lin Mu Yu led the

cavalry line. Looking down, they found that this cliff was very steep and the camp was built very high up on the cliff. No wonder the department was called the falcon's nest.

The falcon's nest had seven hundred man commanders and one falcon's nest head commander. Lin Mu Yu was one of the seven hundred man commander and the head commander was a man named Meng Fang. It's said that his ancestor was a famous commander in his generation, but after countless thousands of years, his family had no one notable left in this generation. He was just a trifling one thousand man head commander, how could he be consider someone noteworthy?

Entering the central command building, Lin Mu Yu cupped his hand and said, "Lin Mu Yu is here to see the head commander!"

Meng Fang was a man around forty years old with a very rugged face. He laughed as he stood up and said, "Sir Lin Mu Yu is finally here, quickly sit down. Your arrival here is just like a timely rainfall!"

"What happened?" Lin Mu Yu sat down and asked.

Meng Fang hesitantly said in a worried voice, "Ze Tian Palace gave us a material collecting task half a month ago. We need to find two 4000 year old or higher fire attributed spirit stone, a 5000 year old or higher rock attributed spirit stone, a 5000 year old or higher light attributed spirit stone, twenty 1000 year old or higher Cloud Deers, one hundred pieces of 500 year old or higher Swift Wolf skins, ten piece of 1000 year old or higher Fire Fox skins, and 1000 kilograms of wild mountain boars. They said that this was all

necessary for the priest to use in the year end ceremony.”

Lin Mu Yu felt a little dizzy hearing this. He smiled and said, “Out of all these duties, how many have we completed?”

Meng Fang coughed a few times and revealed an awkward smile, “Out of the seven commanders, four have been sent to the Cangnan Province to carry out an investigation. Two of them have been heavily injured when they were sent to kill a 6000 year old Rock Sheep. The last one is in charge of killing Swift Wolves. So, the only person I can send out now is you.”

“Then when should I depart?”

“The sooner the better!”

Meng Fang looked over in the direction of Orchid Goose City and said, “I’ll be honest with you, the two fire attributed spirit stones are being prepared to Princess Xi, the 5000 year old rock attributed spirit stone is being prepared for little prince Qin Yan, and the 5000 year old light attributed spirit stone is being prepared for her highness Yin. I know that general Lin is acquainted with them, so I thought this task was the most suitable for you.”

After saying this, Meng Fang coughed and then said, “Truthfully speaking, you are the strongest person in the falcon’s nest. If the others were sent to kill a 5000 year old spirit beast, I would be worried about whether they could defend themselves.....”

“Un, I understand.”

Lin Mu Yu stood up. He cupped his hands as he smiled and said, “Head commander, how many people are you going to give me?”

“Fifty men that includes ten Imperial Guards in the Earth Realm. Is that alright?”

“Alright, many thanks.”

“No need to be polite, I wish for general Lin’s success!”

After leaving the central command building, Wei Chou’s slanted brows knit together as he said, “General, this head commander is clearly bullying us new Falcon Guards by giving this material collecting task to us. This subordinate has clearly seen several Imperial Guards idling around the camp playing chess or going hunting. He’s actually making us do this kind of dangerous task, he really is despicable!”

Lin Mu Yu breathed out, then he smiled and said, “Lower your voice. Just treat it as giving work to those that are capable! Go and pick out some elite soldiers. We will be leaving for the Dragon Seeking Forest tonight, so be sure to bring supplies. Just treat this trip as gaining experience.”

“Yes!”

Chapter 123: Fourth Luminary, God And Spirit's Cry

The war horse gave a long neigh and in the falcon's nest camp site, there were fifty soldiers ready and waiting. They were wearing cavalry uniforms and they had also prepared a large cart. This cart was going to be used to hold the one thousand kilograms of wild mountain boar meat. Because it was going to be used by the priest in the grand ceremony, they had to preserve it. If they did not use this cart, they would have no way of transporting it, after all, even the strongest man could not move this kind of mountain boar.

“Sir, we are prepared!”

Wei Chou raised his sword and respectfully reported.

“Prepare to set out!”

Lin Mu Yu did not stop his horse as he moved to the front and slowly led everyone out of the camp, but at this moment, a group appeared on the side path as if they had just come up from the mountain. The person in front was wearing the uniform of the Imperial Guards and a handsome appearance, but his brows were filled with arrogance. He did not allow his troops walk past Lin Mu Yu's troops on the mountain path.

“Who is this?” Lin Mu Yu asked in a low voice.

Wei Chou knit his brows and said, “Gong Xun. He has a level 60 Heavenly Venerate’s strength and is one of the nine people out of the two hundred Imperial Guards here that has reached the Heaven Realm. Because he came from the God Marquis’ Palace, he is incredibly arrogant. He acts incredibly arrogant among the Imperial Guards, so if we can avoid him, we should avoid him. For a petty person like Gong Xun, it would not be good to provoke him.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded and said, “Stop, we’ll let them go first.”

“Yes!”

Everyone stopped their horses.

At this moment, Gong Xun rode his horse forward and with an arrogant appearance, his eyes fell onto Lin Mu Yu. He could not help laughing and saying, “I never thought that even brittle grass would have its spring. Even with a tenth grade green gourd martial spirit, you can still enter the Imperial Guards. Ha, ha, ha, ha, this is truly ridiculous! Lin Mu Yu, what is your mission this time?”

Lin Mu Yu suppressed his rage and said, “We are hunting and killing various 5000 year old spirit beasts.”

“Oh?”

Gong Xun couldn’t help laughing, “You want to hunt 5000 year old spirit beasts with your motley crew? Do you even know how

strong a 5000 year old beast is? Ha, ha, ha, I hope you don't all get wiped out in the Dragon Seeking Forest since our falcon's nest cannot afford to lose this many people. Yo, brother Wei Chou is also in this group, hei, hei.....”

Gong Xun slowly rode his horse beside Wei Chou and spoke while looking at him with contempt, “I heard that your mother was once a camp woman. Being able to become an Imperial Guard with a camp woman as your mother isn't easy, you can't just die that easily. Otherwise the spirit beast that eats you wouldn't even know which family's bastard it has in its stomach, ha, ha, ha, ha.....”

“Dang!”

Lin Mu Yu's prairie sword was already out of its sheathe as it flew out as quick as lightning for Gong Xun's throat.

“Lin Mu Yu, what are you doing?!” Gong Xun was so scared that he did not dare to move.

Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile as he said with cold eyes, “You can insult me, but you cannot insult my subordinates. Remember that from now on!”

The sword slowly drew back.

Gong Xun was covered in cold sweat from the fear. He had the same first tier Heaven Realm strength as Lin Mu Yu, but the opponent had actually secretly attacked him as quick as lightning

in front of his subordinates. He was angry from his shame as he said, “Aren’t you being a little too arrogant? Do you think you can kill a 5000 year old spirit beast by yourself? Let me tell you, the only light attributed 5000 year old spirit beasts out there are Flying Feather Beasts, Light Spirit Pythons, and Golden Scaled Beasts. The Flying Feather Beasts and the Light Spirit Pythons are already hibernating and the Golden Scaled Beasts are incredibly rare. Even if you find one, it isn’t guaranteed you’ll be its match. Father is waiting to see how you die!”

Saying this, Gong Xun looked at Wei Chou with a fierce gaze and said, “You bastard, don’t think that you’ve found a backer. Just wait and see!”

Wei Chou gritted his teeth, but he suppressed it all without making a move. After all, there was a difference in strength and the other side was a noble whereas he was just a commoner. It was also like Gong Xun had said, Wei Chou was the son of a camp woman and did not even know who his father was. His mother had died ten years ago and he didn’t even count as a normal citizen.

Lin Mu Yun was not willing to hold it in. His slanted brows knit together as he said, “Gong Xun, what happens if we can kill and bring back a 5000 year old Golden Scaled Beast? Do you dare bet with us?”

Gong Xun was filled with anger as he said, “Alright, say it. What do you want to bet?”

Lin Mu Yu said, “Before the winter sacrifice ceremony, if we can kill a 5000 year old Golden Scaled Beast, then you will kneel down

in front of Wei Chou and apologize in front of everyone. If we cannot do this, then I will kneel down in front of you and apologize in front of everyone. Do you dare to bet?”

“Why wouldn’t I dare to bet?”

Gong Xun raised his palm and loudly said, “Everyone listen up. If Lin Mu Yu is able to kill a 5000 year old Golden Scaled Beast, then I, Gong Xun will kneel down and apologize to Wei Chou. If they cannot kill one, then Lin Mu Yu will kneel down and apologize to I, Gong Xun!”

Everyone raised their weapons as they cheered. These people’s boasting skills were not simple.

The two groups of troops passed each other and the farce was temporarily paused, but Lin Mu Yu knew that this matter was far from settled. The Divine Marquis palace had a hostile relationship with him and now there was even someone from the Divine Marquis palace in the Imperial Guards. This Zeng Yi Fan seemed to have hands everywhere, was this equal to having eyes everywhere?

Wei Chou rode his horse beside Lin Mu Yu and said in a low voice, “Thank you sir.....”

“What are you thanking me for? Being this courteous with me?” He casually said with a smile.

“Sir.....” Wei Chou hesitated for a few seconds before he said, “I

am the son of a camp woman, I even have my mother's last name as my last name.....You, you don't look down on me?"

Lin Mu Yu suddenly stopped his horse and said with a serious expression, "Don't say that kind of stuff in the future. I do not care about your background because you are my comrade and my brother. I will never let anyone bully you and I will never look down on you, that is all. Do you still have anything else you want to ask?"

"No.....Nothing....."

"Then move quickly. We need to find a Golden Scaled Beast before the winter sacrifice ceremony. It's no joke if we can't find one, I'll have to down in front of that fool. You wouldn't want me to kneel, right?"

Wei Chou relaxed and he revealed a smile. He made his horse go faster as he smiled and said, "No way. We will definitely find a Golden Scaled Beast!"

"Un!"

When night fell, their team reached the edge of the Dragon Seeking Forest. Far away, there were several imperial guards patrolling. One person raised their spear at the approaching horses and said, "Who is it?"

Wei Chou lit a torch as Lin Mu Yu took out an authorization

token and said, “I am Falcon Guard Lin Mu Yu. I am here on orders to enter the Dragon Seeking Forest and kill required spirit beasts.”

This imperial officer was a hundred man commander and had the same rank as Lin Mu Yu, but once he heard the words Imperial Guards, he revealed a look of respect and said, “Sir, you have to be careful entering the Dragon Seeking Forest this late at night. Nighttime is when the Swift Wolves come out. We have already killed quite a few of them to prevent them from harming the common folk at the bottom of the mountain.”

“Un, many thanks for the reminder.”

Lin Mu Yu rode his horse forward, leading the fifty elites into the Dragon Seeking Forest. This forest area was a protected land and normal hunters and cultivators had no way of entering the Dragon Seeking Forest. Of course, the forest itself was too big and there wasn't enough soldiers to protect it, so they only set up a checkpoint on the main road leading to the capital city.

The things that appeared did not interfere with them at all. The only things that appeared were Swift Wolves less than 400 years old which the Imperial Guards easily took care of.

At midnight, Lin Mu Yu gave the order to set up camp and they set up the camp in an area by a high cliff. Lin Mu Yu was placed in the cave as the highest ranking officer, but he didn't care about that. He just wanted to eat and then get some rest.

Leaning against the stone wall, he slowly entered into the land of

sleep. The Spiritual Pulse Technique expanded out and he could feel the surrounding earth, air, and energy. The Imperial Guards had already entered into a deep sleep and there were only seven Imperial Guards' presences outside keeping watch. After spending a whole month in the Heaven Connecting Tower, his soul had become much stronger.

Even after using the third luminary two times in a row, Lin Mu Yu did not have that feeling of intense exhaustion. Now only did this make him excited, it also made him covet the Seven Luminary Demon King's Fourth Luminary!

After he had stepped into the Heaven Realm, he has not advanced a single step forward. Lin Mu Yu had been at level sixty for a while, but this kind of thing couldn't be rushed, he just needed to cultivate slowly. As for his true combat strength, after he had gained the Third Luminary, his current strength could not even be compared with his previous strength.

He slowly withdrew his spiritual sense, sending it back into his sea of consciousness.

“Hua!”

He appeared in his sea of consciousness holding the prairie sword and wearing the temple battle dress. Several hundred meters below him was the deep waters of his consciousness. He raised his palm and a strong invisible strength parted the water of the sea. Here, Lin Mu Yu's powers could be infinitely increased which also meant that he was a god here!

Leaping down into the depths of his sea of consciousness, he flew for quite a bit before he saw a single person quietly sitting in the chaotic space. It was the Seven Luminary Demon King!”

“What, you’re here to see me again?”

The Seven Luminary Demon King did not need to lift his head to know who it was. It was the brat he could not kill even to this day.

Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile, “Demon King, long time no see.”

The Seven Luminary Demon King knew it was bad once he heard it. He raised his head and said, “What are you after now?”

“Give me the power of the Fourth Luminary?” Lin Mu Yu asked in a discussing tone.

The Seven Luminary Demon King gritted his teeth, “You calf, you still dare to demand for this great king’s Seven Luminary Mystic Arts? Seeking death!”

Reforming his spiritual form, the Seven Luminary Demon King’s body became much bigger as his palms was covered in the might of the stars. He was directly using the Seventh Luminary, Stellar Transformation!

But the power of Lin Mu Yu's soul was much greater than before. With a "weng" sound, the alchemy cauldron surrounded the Seven Luminary Demon King and the fifth tier flame, Purgatory Flames slowly began to fall down. The Seven Luminary Demon King gave a pitiful cry as his soul was burned and the Seven Luminary, Stellar Transformation's power was completely destroyed.

"Will you give it to me?" He asked.

The Seven Luminary Demon King would rather die than surrender as he said, "I'd rather die than submit!"

"Then I'll take it myself....."

Under the refinement of the Purgatory Flames, energy began to slowly fly away from the Seven Luminary Demon King's soul form. While it was being refined by the alchemy cauldron, streaks of his soul roared as it attacked the alchemy cauldron. Lin Mu Yu quickly raised a palm and an invisible hand grabbed these soul fragments, quickly refining them. Suddenly a mysterious energy filled his body and he gained a new power.

Fourth Luminary, God and Spirit's Cry!

"Hu....."

Slowly opening his eyes, Lin Mu Yu raised his right palm and slowly released his power. Instantly a godly and spiritual figure filled his palm, which was the Fourth Luminary, God and Spirit's

Cry. But he felt his blood boiling and his head pounding. As expected, his soul was still too weak and it wasn't enough for him to control the Fourth Luminary's power yet, but this was enough for now. His soul would become stronger and with the Fourth Luminary in hand, he would be able to use it once his soul was strong enough!

Chapter 124: The Two Lovers

The moonlight shined on the capital's Rain Listening Pavilion while the relaxing sounds of a zither rang out. The melodious fluctuations and the slow rhythm seemed like it was telling the audience what was in this young girl's mind.

Chu Huai Sheng blankly stood in front of the curtain, listening like he was hypnotized. He began thinking about all the effort he had spent over the years, training under the moonlight and he couldn't help sighing in his heart. It was as if this song could penetrate into his mind and caress the softest places deep down in his heart. Up until now, everything he had done seemed useless. His grandfather had been killed and Chu Yao had come to the capital, it had all seemed like a dream. What was he chasing? Was it the peak of martial arts?

Then he gave a gentle sigh. Where was the peak of martial arts?

Before long, the melody was finished.

The curtain slowly opened and a maid smiled as she said, "Sir Chu Huai Sheng, the young miss is asking you to come in for a chat!"

Chu Huai Sheng was extremely flattered and nodded, "Alright!"

An Imperial Guard at his side patted his shoulder as he smiled and said, "Go, go. Young miss Zeng Xiang wanting to see you could be considered a blessing! To be honest, even I am a little jealous of

you!”

Chu Huai Sheng gave an embarrassed smile and entered into the courtyard. There was a beautiful young girl sitting in front of a zither and a pair of beautiful eyes stared deeply at him. This was no one else other than the Divine Marquis Zeng Yi Fan’s daughter – Zeng Xiang!

“Sir Chu, please sit!” Zeng Xiang revealed a faint smile as she ordered, “Give Sir Chu some tea.”

“Yes!”

A maid slowly walked over and poured a cup of tea for Chu Huai Sheng.

“Sir Chu, what did you think of this young girl’s melody?” Zeng Xiang smiled while showing faint dimples as she asked this question.

Chu Huai Sheng was a little absent minded as he quickly said, “This melody is divine, rarely heard in this world. Young miss Zeng Xiang, why did you ask to see me? I.....I am but a lowly Imperial Guard.”

Zeng Xiang laughed and said, “Does Sir Chu remember the sword fighting tournament three years ago? You were shining after defeating over ten experts before finally losing to Feng Ji Xing, it was truly a pity. This girl was by the stage at that time and had

personally witnessed Sir Chu's heavenly talent."

Chu Huai Sheng couldn't help turning red with embarrassment, "That was only some insignificant skills, it could not compare with young miss Zeng Xiang's zither skills at all."

Zeng Xiang gently smiled, "Out of the outstanding people in the capital city, Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei are unsurpassed in terms of martial arts, but they do not have the right temperament. It is only Sir Chu that is talented in all fields. Today I have invited Sir Chu here to let you help guide this young miss in terms of the zither!"

"I don't dare."

Chu Huai Sheng cupped his hands in a terrified manner and said, "How could this subordinate possibly guide the young miss. I have lived in the capital all these years and to me, young miss Zeng Xiang's zither skills are unsurpassed. Perhaps only her highness Yin's Orchid Goose Ballad could compare with your skills."

"He, he, it's Xiao Yin....."

Zeng Xiang covered her lips as she laughed and said, "It's not strange if it's her. Xiao Yin is very intelligent and has good perception, her skills are far above mine already. That's right, Sir Chu, I heard that your little sister Chu Yao is also in the capital city, right?"

"That's right."

Chu Huai Sheng said, “Young miss, why are you asking about Ah Yao?”

Zeng Xiang’s eyes turned a little dark, “Sir Chu should also know that the contradiction God Marquis Palace and the Imperial Guards are growing deeper and my father and little brother are filled with resentment everyday because of it. I invited you here this time because I want to solve this and try to solve the conflict between the God Marquis Palace and the Imperial Guards.”

Chu Huai Sheng’s heart trembled as he asked, “This subordinate wants to ask, what does the young miss have in mind?”

Zeng Xiang gave a low sigh. Then a pair of beautiful eyes looked at Chu Huai Sheng and said, “To be honest, after seeing you at the sword fighting tournament three years ago I had no way of forgetting you. Perhaps you do not even notice my existence, but I only have you in my heart. These past few days, my father has been compelling me to marry the Military Police Commander Xiang Yu, but I have long known that Xiang Yu is proud and ruthless person. If Sir Chu’s heart has Zeng Xiang, I hope Sir.....”

Saying this, Zeng Xiang’s face turned red as she stood up like a lady and said in a low voice, “I hope Sir can come ask for marriage at the God Marquis Palace. I.....I am willing to be with Sir.”

Chu Huai Sheng’s body trembled as happiness and shock filled his mind.

After a long time, he cupped his hands and said, “Chu Huai Sheng is only a commoner, I am not suited to be with the young miss.....”

Zeng Xiang was stunned and then sat down. Her face revealed a crushed expression as she said, “Since Sir isn’t willing, then I will also give up.....”

The nearby maid’s face revealed an indignant expression as she said, “Sir Chu, my young miss is willing to be with you, so how could you be so cruel? Do you not care about my young miss at all? My young miss.....In terms of looks, there are only a few woman like her in Orchid Goose City. I remember that in the beautiful women ranking last year, my young miss was ranked third. As well, Sir Chu, you must know that two years ago, during the emperor’s hunting trip, my young miss followed along for a long distance just to catch a glimpse of you, but you didn’t come. In the end, she stood in Orchid Goose City’s first snow for a whole eight hours. A year ago, when the Imperial Guards was holding a martial arts contest to pick talented people, my young miss insisted on going and had the chance to see you that time, but you did not look at her at all. The young miss is so devoted to you, is Sir really that unfeeling?”

Chu Huai Sheng was also filled with anxiety. He had completely fallen in love when he heard Zhen Xiang’s zither, but this matter came too quickly and he was not prepared at all.

“It is not that Chu Huai Sheng’s heart does not have the young miss, but.....”

Chu Huai Sheng’s slanted brows knit together and he said in a

hesitant voice, “Lin Mu Yu is my brother and he has a grudge with the young marquis Zeng Fang. If I go to the God Marquis Palace and propose marriage, it would be improper. I do not want to disappoint the young miss, but I also do not want to betray my brother!”

These words made Zeng Xiang’s beautiful face turned red. It took a while before her face returned to normal as she smiled and said, “The matter of proposing marriage is not that important now, it’s fine as long as Sir has me in his heart.....”

Chu Huai Sheng cupped his hands and said, “I hope the young miss will not blame Chu Huai Sheng for being offensive. Just give me a bit of time and I will not disappoint the young miss.”

Zeng Xiang happily laughed, but her face turned red and she did not dare to look at Chu Huai Sheng. She lowered her head and said, “Then.....Then could I meet with Sir Chu tomorrow?”

Chu Huai Sheng was surprised, “Young miss, I am on duty tomorrow.....”

“Then when does Sir have free time?”

“The day after tomorrow.....”

“Then let’s meet the day after tomorrow. Is that alright with Sir?”

Chu Huai Sheng's face turned red with embarrassment as he awkwardly said, "This.....Chu Huai Sheng is just a commoner and has a normal Imperial Guard salary. How about we arrange to meet up in an appropriate place, otherwise I'm afraid of offending the young miss."

Zeng Xiang laughed and her beautiful eyes looked at him, "You won't offend me. Wherever Sir goes, it is a wonderful place for me."

"Then.....Chu Huai Sheng will be returning to the Ze Tian Palace. I cannot delay any longer."

"Un, Zeng Xiang will send you out....."

Under the night sky, Chu Huai Sheng and Zeng Xiang walked side by side out of the Rain Listening Pavilion, but they did not know that there was someone watching them from the other pavilion. It was a thin man around thirty years old with a hate filled expression on his face as he said, "What kind of thing is Chu Huai Sheng, a toad that dreams of eating swan meat. My young miss is not someone you can approach. Once the God Marquis learns of this, you will definitely wish you were dead!"

Zhen Xiang and Chu Huai Sheng were not aware of this encroaching danger as they submerged themselves in the joy of their love.

This was a very important day for the two of them.

The happiest thing in the world is knowing that the person you love also loves you.

A wild pheasant's cry broke the silence of the night and the sun's light pierced through the clouds as the sky turned bright.

Lin Mu Yu woke up from his sleep and felt fully rested, completely regaining all the strength he had lost in the Heaven Connecting Tower. Sitting up and waving his hand, he felt his body was filled with battle qi and had been restored to its peak condition. Just in time for his next Falcon Guard mission.

“Sir, you're awake?”

Wei Chou in the distance smiled and said in a respectful voice, “The Spirit Fire Department has already made breakfast and we can leave as soon as we finish eating.”

“Good!”

The Spirit Fire Department was just the name for the kitchen workers, but it sounded much better. In the team of fifty Lin Mu Yu led, there were five people in charge of digging the fire pit and cooking, so even though they only had five people, they were still very important. After all, meals were very important for marching armies.

The breakfast was not bad, it was two standard issued marching pies and a bowl of meat stew. The meat stew was made from local

ingredients, namely the Swift Wolves they massacred yesterday. Although the meat was a little fishy, being able to have meat to eat was already considered pretty good.

Lin Mu Yu finished his breakfast in a few bites and then clapped as he said, “Wei Chou, bring a map of the Dragon Seeking Forest!”

“Yes, Sir!”

They opened the map. This was an imperial army issued map and every Falcon Guard team had one. The map was very detailed. Lin Mu Yu took out their task list and smiled as he said, “I really don’t know where to start.....”

Wei Chou smiled and then pointed on the map. Then he said, “The autumn leaves are wilting, so fire attributed spirit beast will start hibernating in the next few days. The autumn wind are very cold, so it seems like winter is coming early this year. How about we go to the southeast side of the Dragon Seeking Forest to look for fire attributed spirit beasts? We aren’t as anxious to find the rest anyway.”

“Un, where are the fire attributed spirit beasts mainly concentrated?”

“The Dead Wood Stone Forest area.”

“Alright, Wei Chou, lead the way.”

“Yes, Sir!”

After finishing their breakfast, everyone mounted their horses and left after extinguishing the fire.

The spirit beasts they met along the way was not very strong. The highest was not past 2000 years old, so Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards easily took care of them. As for the other imperial guards, the majority of the soldiers were in the Human Realm, so their main duties for this trip was for transporting and shooting arrows from afar. If a truly strong spirit beast showed up, they would not be able to directly participate because it would very easy for them to die.

Lin Mu Yu had already made his decision in the Falcon Guard camp. These people would be his men from now on, so he could not allow them to die that easily. Otherwise he would be letting them down as their Hundred Man Commander.

When night fell, a 2400 year old wild bear attacked the patrolling guards, but Lin Mu Yu had pierced it with the Pear Blossom Spear, killing it in a single strike. Everyone was filled with awe and the team became even more closely knit together.

Marching, resting, and cultivating had become Lin Mu Yu's life here.

Three days passed without him knowing and the team finally arrived in a desolated forest area. This was the Dead Wood Stone Forest and there were burn marks everywhere. This was the

habitat of fire attributed spirit beasts and a good place to hunt
4000 year old and higher fire attributed spirit beasts.

Chapter 125: Growth

Late at night, the fifty Falcon Guards set up camp in Dead Wood Stone Forest. Digging a pit and cooking their rice like usual.

“Sir!”

Wei Chou raised a sword as he jumped over from the distance and said, “I saw something at the side, do you want to have a look?”

“Un?”

Lin Mu Yu raised the Pear Flower Spear and followed after him. He felt a terrible smell assaulting his nose and he found a corpse lying there. It was wearing a black armour and there was a double sword emblem on his arm.

“It’s someone from the Swordsman Hall, that is the Swordsman Hall emblem.” Wei Chou knit his brows and said, “Why did he come to the depths of the Dragon Seeking Forest by himself, that was just seeking death. Sir, can you see the cause of his death?”

Lin Mu Yu swept his eyes across the body and saw that the head just rotten mush. There were also claw marks on his chest and his heart had been completely eaten. It had been here for a few days and was now beginning to rot. He knit his brows and said, “It was a Bloodthirsty Tiger.”

“Bloodthirsty Tiger?” Wei Chou was a little stunned.

“That’s right, the Bloodthirsty Tiger is fond of using its claws to crush people’s heads and also likes to swallow the heart of their prey. Moreover, the body is covered in burns, so it is most likely a Bloodthirsty Tiger.”

Saying this, Lin Mu Yu rubbed his nose and said, “Bury this body. We’ll rest properly tonight and then we’ll go hunt this Bloodthirsty Tiger tomorrow. It must still be around this area.”

“Yes, sir.”

After a night passed, the sun rised once again and a new day came.

There were ten people left behind to watch the horses and the other forty were all led into the jungle by Lin Mu Yu. Wei Chou walking by his side asked, “Sir, how are you tracking the Bloodthirsty Tiger?”

“I’m not tracking it, I’m just guiding it out of its hole.”

“What guide?” Wei Chou was stunned.

Lin Mu Yu gave a faint smile. He pulled out the Demon Sound Blade from his waist and then gently touched it to his arm. Blood began to flow out as he smiled and said, “The Bloodthirsty Tiger craves blood and loves living people’s blood. It has a sharp sense of

smell and it will be able to smell a living person's blood within ten li of itself.”

“Sir!”

Wei Chou narrowed his eyes, “If we needed someone's blood as bait, why didn't you use my blood? Sir's blood is precious, how could it be used for something like this?”

“It's fine, I'm used to it.”

Lin Mu Yu remembered the first time he and Chu Yao were used as bait, he had bled to the point where he had almost died. Thinking about it now, he felt as if he had really changed as a person.

They heard an “ao” sound and the roar of the ferocious tiger resounded out from far way.

“Get into the formation and prepare to engage.”

Lin Mu Yu gripped his sword and quickly dressed his wound with the Golden Sore Medicine, quickly stopping the bleeding. He had only bled for twenty minutes and had already drawn out the Bloodthirsty Tiger, it seemed like its dwelling was close by.

The surrounding temperature began to increase and the Bloodthirsty Tiger slowly came closer. The Spiritual Pulse Technique had already investigated the energy fluctuations

coming from the Bloodthirsty Tiger. Lin Mu Yu turned around and said, “It’s on that side. No one make a move and let me engage it first. If I need help, I will naturally call for help.”

Everyone nodded and all the Imperial Guards had a tense look on their faces. They had never even seen a Bloodthirsty Tiger before, so there was no need to mention one that was several thousand years old. To them, this wild beast was as terrifying as a god of death.

With the “pi pi pa pa” sound of a dead branch cracking, a giant monster slowly appeared from the jungle. When Lin Mu Yu saw it, he was surprised because this Bloodthirsty Tiger was completely different than the 4000 year old Bloodthirsty Tiger he had met in the Seven Stars Forest before. Its fur was much more colourful and it had five golden lines and seven silver lines on its head symbolizing that this was a 5700 year old Bloodthirsty Tiger!

“God, what kind of luck is this.....”

He secretly cursed in his heart. Although he was already in the Heaven Realm first tier, it was still quite hard for him to fight a 5700 year old spirit beast by himself!

He raised the Stone Skin Pills that he prepared and swallowed it. Then he swallowed a bottle of level five Divine Strength Pills and felt the strength in his arms increase by 10%. The effects of this kind of low level drug was not very obvious and it was just icing on the cake, that was why Lei Hong, Qu Chu, and other Saint Realm Experts did not use any pills. The stronger a person was, the worse the effects of the pills were. This was because the pills tapped into

one's potentials, but the strong have also tapped into their potentials to increase their strength, so it falls under the same principle.

“Sir be careful, it's a 5700 year old Bloodthirsty Tiger!” Wei Chou shouted from afar. He was already feeling like he was suffocating.

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “You aren't allowed to make a move before I say so. Don't come close to the Bloodthirsty Tiger and only use arrows to attack it.”

“Yes!”

“Ao!”

This proud Bloodthirsty Tiger gave a long roar. It could be imagined that it had been uncontested here for many years now, otherwise it wouldn't have this kind of King like aura. It leaped forward and a tiger claw forcefully fell down aimed right at Lin Mu Yu's head. He really wanted to “headshot” him.

It was a pity that the current Lin Mu Yu could not be compared with his past self, he was much faster and stronger than before. His body suddenly fell down to avoid the Bloodthirsty Tiger's strike and at the same time, he smoothly rolled forward meanwhile the prairie sword released an angry glow as it slashed across the Bloodthirsty Tiger's stomach

“Hua ca.....”

What surprised everyone was that the Bloodthirsty Tiger was wrapped in fire qi and it had actually blocked this one attack from the prairie sword.

Ao!”

The ferocious tiger turned around and its tail turned into iron as it whipped out. Lin Mu Yu could not evade it this time because it was too fast. He raised his hand and the Black Turtle Shell and Dragon Scale Wall protected his body. A “peng” sound echoed out and the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s tail seemed like it had slammed against a steel shield. The Black Turtle Shell cracked a bit, but it wasn’t life threatening.

Lin Mu Yu took advantage of this to step off the floor and slip to the other side of the Bloodthirsty Tiger. His right palm opened to use the powers of the fire imperial sword, but his left palm was bent back as it filled with a demonic might. Then the palm slammed into the side of the Bloodthirsty Tiger.

Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!

“Peng!”

The flames splashed out. The Bloodthirsty Tiger was just a beast, how could it withstand the might of the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts? It roared as it stepped back and the fire qi surrounding its body began to dissipate. Lin Mu Yu raised his right palm and launched a fire dragon spiral right at it. The long sword shot out

and with a “pu” sound, it pierced through the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s abdomen. Immediately, its blood soaked its fur and its internal organs spilled out onto the ground.

“Ha, ha.....Sir truly is strong!” Wei Chou and the others laughed.

Lin Mu Yu’s Spiritual Pulse Technique could tell that the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s spiritual strength was not decreasing and was being raised to its peak. He quickly shouted out, “Be careful, everyone on the ground!”

Everyone kissed the ground at the same time.

The Bloodthirsty Tiger gave an angry roar and flames exploded out in every direction from the spirit core in its head!

“Weng!”

The gourd wall continued to hold even though it was continuously attacked by the flames. Lin Mu Yu walked step by step towards the Bloodthirsty Tiger and the vital energy in his body swelled up. This 5700 year old spirit beast was shockingly strong, it wouldn’t die even like this!

As soon as he came close, the Bloodthirsty Tiger gave an angry roar and his claws slapped down on the gourd wall!

The Black Turtle Shell shattered with a “peng” and three deep marks also appeared on the Dragon Scale Wall. Lin Mu Yu’s body

shook and was forced back several steps, some blood even flowed out of the corner of his mouth. He had finally been injured. It was impossible to fight a 5700 year old Bloodthirsty Tiger without suffering any injuries.

His palm slowly opened and lightning appeared. The prairie sword which was pierced into a rock began to tremble and it was pulled out with the powers of the thunder imperial sword technique. It turned around and pierced through the Bloodthirsty Tiger's body, this time completely eliminating the last of its spiritual energy. With the Spiritual Pulse Technique, he could tell that the Bloodthirsty Tiger had died.

“Pa da.....”

He gently sat down on a rock behind him and said, “Alright, cut the Bloodthirsty Tiger's throat. Be careful not to damage its head, it would be too much of a pity to ruin this precious flame attributed spirit stone!

“Yes, sir!”

Wei Chou rushed forward wielding his sword and cut the tiger in half with a single slash. With another two slashes, the Bloodthirsty Tiger's head and tail was cut off.

This kind of 5700 year old spiritual beast was not easy to kill, but it was a pity that it met someone like Lin Mu Yu with the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts. The Second Luminary was already enough to cause the Bloodthirsty Tiger to fall into a stupor, the later

techniques could clearly easily kill it.

After a few minutes, Wei Chou was holding a bloody spirit stone still covered in lingering flames as he walked over. He joyfully smiled and said, “Sir, we’ve succeeded in obtaining the first spirit stone. This 5700 year old Bloodthirsty Tiger spirit stone has already far surpassed the requirement the Ze Tian Palace has set on us. We have gone beyond our mission!”

“Then that’s good. Wash it first, we can’t deliver it back dirty like this.”

“Alright!”

The fire attributed spirit stone was given to an imperial guard to wash. Wei Chou turned around to look at the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s corpse and realized that this tiger’s beast spirit had not dissipated yet. He bit his lips and revealed a look of anticipation as he said, “Sir, this beast spirit.....”

Lin Mu Yu laughed as he looked at it. Then he said, “I have already entered the Heaven Realm, so I can’t raise my strength by absorbing beast spirits anymore. It would be a waste for me to use it, so you can have it, but be careful. You’re still weak so you cannot be greedy. You can only absorb around one third of this 5700 year old beast spirit, otherwise you might get burned.”

“Many thanks sir!”

Wei Chou almost couldn't hold in his joy any longer. He turned around and summoned his martial spirit. This was a fourth grade beast martial spirit – the Fire Ape. The Fire Ape was an ancient beast that had control over flames. Wei Chou's innate martial spirit was very good, it was something that could be molded. It was rare for common folk to have a fourth grade martial spirit and it was one of the main reasons why Wei Chou could join the Imperial Guard.

The fierce looking Fire Ape standing on Wei Chou's shoulder began to wildly swallow and refine this Bloodthirsty Tiger's beast spirit. This process lasted for a long time.

Perhaps it was because he didn't have enough strength, but after around two hours, Wei Chou had only refined around 20% of the Bloodthirsty Tiger's beast spirit. His face was covered in sweat and he was running out of strength.

Lin Mu Yu had already stabilized his injuries and slowly walked over. He gently raised his palm and the energy of the alchemy cauldron was released. It gathered the most important parts of the beast spirit's energy and in less than three minutes, it was feeding the pure energy to the Fire Ape martial spirit. Immediately Wei Chou revealed an astonished look, "Sir?"

"Focus on refining."

"Yes!" Wei Chou's face filled with gratitude.

After several minutes, Wei Chou gave a long sigh and streaks of

flames came from his breath. The Fire Ape suddenly gave a screech and its body was covered in streaks of fire qi.

“Sir!”

Wei Chou went wild with joy, “This subordinate.....This subordinate has refined the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s skill and gained this fire qi!”

Lin Mu Yu pretended not to know and patted his shoulder. He smiled and said, “Not bad, your luck is pretty good!”

“Un, many thanks sir!”

Although Wei Chou did not know what happened, he did know that Lin Mu Yu must have helped him. Otherwise, it wouldn’t have been that easy for him to refine the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s beast soul.

Chapter 126: Thinking Of Someone While Passing Through Wind And Snow

On the sixth day of entering the Dragon Seeking Forest, they finally met their second 4000 year old or older fire attributed spirit beast near a fire red cliff. It was a 4200 year old Iron Back Flame Bear.

“Ao, ao……”

The Iron Back Flame Bear faced against the wall roared out, but it didn't take the initiative to attack because it was very intelligent. It could tell that there was a very strong person in this group – Lin Mu Yu, and this person had a strength that he could not see through.

“Sir!”

Wei Chou was eager to fight so he said, “Let us take care of this spirit beast. We can't keep making Sir continue to personally fight, otherwise we won't be of any use here, isn't that right?”

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help revealing a smile, “Alright, you guys can take this one and I'll support you, but you have to be careful. You can be injured, but you can't be killed because you'll have nothing once you die.”

“Yes, please relax Sir!”

Wei Chou called for three other Imperial Guards to go with him, out of the four, Wei Chou was the strongest being a level 57 Battle Saint. The other three were respectively a level 48 Battle Venerate, a level 49 Battle Venerate, and a level 51 Battle Saint. They could fight against a 4200 year old Spirit Beast, although it was a little dangerous.

So the two people at the Battle Venerate level raised their shields and cautiously moved forward. Wei Chou and the other Battle Saint drew their swords and summoned their martial spirits, preparing to go all out at any moment.

“Go, form the attack formation!”

With Wei Chou’s low roar, the two Imperial Guards raised their shields as they moved in front of him.

The Iron Back Flame Bear suddenly realized it was in danger and swatted out with its paw as it gave an angry roar. With a “peng” sound, an Imperial Guard was pushed back and there were traces left by the bear’s claws on the heavy shield, as well as some flames burning. But the bear also had to pay a price for this attack as Wei Chou slashed open its shoulder and its blood splattered in all directions.

“Roar!”

The Iron Back Bear charged forward and the other shield wielding Imperial Guard was sent to the ground. It brandished its claws as it slashed across the shield 3-4 times. The Imperial Guard

gave pitiful “wu, wu” sounds as he was injured by the flaming attack.

Lin Mu Yu’s quickly moved his hand onto his sword as he prepared to brandish the prairie sword.

“Pu!”

Wei Chou heavily slammed his sword into the bear’s hard stone like skin on its back as he pierced through its heart. The other Imperial Guard’s sword was stabbed into the Iron Back Bear’s mouth and blood began to pour out. Good fellows, they definitely were not weak since they could enter the Imperial Guards and they were quite fierce with how they attacked.

But they had underestimated the vitality of the Iron Back Bear too much. It gave an angry roar and the Iron Back Bear attacked with a wave of flames, pushing the three Imperial Guards back, probably injuring all of them. Wei Chou was the only person standing with his sword stabbed into the ground and his Fire Ape martial spirit protecting his body, with the fire qi directly dispersing the Iron Back Bear’s flame attack. That skill seemed quite easy to use.

The Iron Back Bear’s attack was completely burning its own life force. The flames surged out all around it, using its power to completely incinerate everything.

Wei Chou suddenly disappeared and reappeared in front of the Iron Back Bear, jumping up, his long sword swept across

horizontally!

“Kacha!”

The giant bear’s head slowly fell to the ground and Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help secretly praising, “Beautiful!”

After a few minutes, Wei Chou dug out a fresh fire attributed spirit stone and he smiled as he said, “Sir, our fire attributed spirit stone duty is finished. Was our performance good?”

Lin Mu Yu looked over with a gaze filled with praise, “The Imperial Guards are truly dragons in human skin, hei.....”

“Hei, hei, Sir is too kind!”

Wei Chou was pleased as he used his water bag to wash off the Iron Back Bear’s spirit stone. He was not very old and perhaps he was even younger than Lin Mu Yu, actually he had a very childish disposition. Being in the Imperial Guards despite his common birth, he suffered a lot of pressure. The Imperial Guards did not contain slackers, so he had to work hard to increase his strength every day, otherwise he would have been substituted with someone else.

A group of Imperial Guards happily skinned the Iron Back Bear’s fur and chopped up its meat. They had been eating the Bloodthirsty Tiger’s meat for several days now and they all began drooling. The Bloodthirsty Tiger’s meat was too bitter and not

tasty at all, but it was very filling. The soldiers of the army liked filling their stomachs with bear meat, but Iron Back Bears were rarely seen.

The Spirit Fire Department people all carried two bags of bear meat on their horses.

Lin Mu Yu mounted his horse and looked around himself, noticing that all the living beings around him were all gone. There were no plants left on the mountain and in just a few short days, it had already changed from autumn into winter. Like Wei Chou had said, this year's winter was coming early.

The air around him turned cold and Lin Mu Yu rubbed his hands together as he said, "Let's leave quickly. Where's the next location?"

Wei Chou looked at the map and said, "The Random Stone Valley located in the northwest corner of the Dragon Seeking Forest. There are stones scattered all around the valley and spirit beasts absorbing spiritual energy from these stones, so we can probably find a suitable rock attributed spirit beast. Moreover to the north of the Random Stone Valley is the north side of the Dragon Seeking Forest, so perhaps we can find a gold attributed beast."

"Un, I understand. Let's go!"

"Yes!"

Lin Mu Yu slowly directed his horse forward, but at this moment snowflakes suddenly fell down. He was a little surprised as he raised his head and said, “It’s snowing so quickly.....”

Wei Chou smiled and said, “There will be a cold winter this year!”

The snow fell heavier and soon the entire jungle floor was covered in a layer of frost, but Lin Mu Yu still rode his horse across the mountain. The snowflakes fell onto his pure white temple battle dress, not melting at all. The weather was getting colder and he couldn’t help shivering. Looking back in the direction of Orchid Goose City, his heart skipped a beat and he couldn’t help saying, “I wonder if snow has fallen over Orchid Goose City yet.....”

Thinking of someone, as if his thoughts could be transmitted to beloved person through the snow.

Wei Chou let out a breath of air and laughed while saying something that spoiled the mood, “Hei, I don’t know if Orchid Goose City is snowing or not, but I do know that it is snowing here. It’s the season where feces mixes with snow and the season of cooking pits.....”

Lin Mu Yu: “.....:

If it wasn’t for the good atmosphere, he really would have ordered for him to be cut apart.

Thousands of miles away, clad in silvery white.

The snow falling in Orchid Goose City was truly big as snowflakes the size of goose feathers fell onto the courtyards and water pavilions, with the lakes being completely frozen. The outside of the Phoenix Roost Pavilion was already a stretch of white and the maidservants were carrying stoves back and forth. There were white clothed Imperial Guards patrolling with hands on their swords. There were a total of seventy Dragon Guards in the Ze Tian Palace and twenty of them were assigned to the Phoenix Roost Pavilion, so it was clear just how important the little princess was to Qin Jin.

The Phoenix Roost Pavilion's main doors were open and the cold wind continued blowing in, making the flames in the stove dance.

There was a tender and fragrant deer leg roasting above the stove and a servant was at the side carefully shaking the deer meat as he sprinkled spices onto it. Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi were sitting on opposite sides of the stove and the two of them were looking at the snow falling down, not paying attention to the food in front of them.

“I wonder if it is snowing in the Dragon Seeking Forest yet.....”
Qin Yin suddenly said.

Tang Xiao Xi was also thinking the same thing, but felt awkward saying it out loud. Seeing Qin Yin say this, she pursed her lips and said, “I wonder if Mu Mu brought a cotton jacket along.....”

Qin Yin laughed, “I wonder if Ah Yu knows that we’re thinking of him now.”

Tang Xiao Xi also laughed, “Xiao Yin, you also like Mu Mu, right?”

“Un.”

Qin Yin’s beautiful face turned red as she said, “But it isn’t the kind of like you’re thinking about. What about you Xiao Xi?”

Tang Xiao Xi blinked and then she looked at the snow outside as she said, “I.....I don’t know what like or love is, but I feel that as long as Mu Mu is by my side, I am happy. I smile whenever he talks and no matter what he does I feel like he is.....He seems to be covered in light.....Xiao Yin, does this count as liking someone?”

Xiao Yin gently moved her lips and said, “It counts?”

“Then what about you?”

Tang Xiao Xi sat closer and placed her hand on Qin Yin’s leg for warmth. She giggled and said, “Does Xiao Yin also like Mu Mu like this?”

Qin Yin was stunned and then sadness flashed in her eyes as she lowered her head and said, “It doesn’t matter if I like him, I am the family successor. Who I marry is decided by the heavens and I have no rights to talk about it.....”

Tang Xiao Xi was a little sad as she looked at her. Suddenly she smiled and said, “Ai little pitiful.....”

“Pu.....”

Qin Yin suddenly smiled from her teasing and she said, “Xiao Xi, you really are too mischievous.....”

“How am I!”

The nearby servant watched these two peerless beauties happily chatting away, but he maintained his calm the entire time and felt no impulse at all. He was calm because he knew the status of these two beauties and did not dare to overstep his bounds. He was not impulsive because the glory on his bottom part had been cut off, so he felt no impulse at all anymore.

But the servant still said, “Your highness, princess, this deer leg is already cooked.....The Lin Mu Yu you were talking about is already a hundred man commander for the Falcon Guards and I’ve heard that he has led fifty men into the Dragon Seeking Forest to kill spirit beasts as well as preparing the winter provisions for the Ze Tian Palace. Perhaps the deer leg you are eating now was prepared by him? So let’s not waste this good time and eat!”

Qin Ying looked over at the servant and thought that this eunuch did know how to speak. Moreover, she felt as if the deer leg began to glow and instantly her beautiful face turned red. Was this what Tang Xiao Xi was talking about? How liking someone will make

you feel as if they are glowing?

While they were eating the tasty roasted venison and drinking a good warm wine, Tang Xiao Xi raised her head and said, “That’s right, Xiao Yin, how long has it been since you’ve gone to study the zither with elder sister Zeng Xiang?”

“It’s been a while.....” Qin Yin said, “Since the relation between the temple and the God Marquis Palace turned bad, elder sister Zeng Xiang hasn’t been in the palace for a while now, so I haven’t had the chance to talk to her about the zither yet.”

“Even if you could meet, I don’t think she’ll have time to compare notes about the zither with you anymore.”

“Why?” Qin Yin’s beautiful eyes suddenly opened wide.

Tang Xiao Xi giggled, “Because.....Elder sister Zeng Xiang is currently being intimate with Sir Chu Huai Sheng.....”

“Ah?”

Qin Yin’s little mouth opened wide. She smiled and said, “Sir Chu Huai Sheng.....Isn’t he Ah Yu’s brother?”

“That’s right.” Tang Xiao Xi pouted and said, “So I haven’t gone to see her yet either. How could I disturb her happiness, right?”

Qin Yin gave a laugh, “That’s right. I wonder when Ah Yu will be back.....”

“Un.”

Chapter 127: Bravely Fighting The Wolf Pack

On the eleventh day of entering the Dragon Seeking Forest, the small team slowly entered the Random Stone Valley.

The snow continued falling as if it would never stop.

“Su, su……”

Lin Mu Yu brushed the snow off his shoulders and pulled on the reins to make the battle horse go faster. Wei Chou followed by his side and said, “Sir, we should be careful at this point. The snow has covered everything on the mountain and the rock attributed spirit beast could be covered in snow, so we might accidentally bump into them.”

“I understand!”

Lin Mu Yu was not worried because he had the Spiritual Pulse Technique. With his spiritual sense, there was no energy fluctuations within three li that could escape from his sense. This ability was something that even Saint Realm experts could not compare to.

He suddenly looked to the north and said, “Careful, there is a powerful beast over there!”

“Yes!”

Everyone was filled with awe. After going past a hill, they saw a giant figure at the bottom of the peak. It was around five meters tall with a giant body. It was not moving at all, but the surface of its skin was the same as a layer of stone.

“It’s a Stone Figure!”

Wei Chou said in a low voice, “It’s a 4800 year old Stone Figure. Sir, it seems to be hibernating, so should we kill it? It wouldn’t be hard to kill it right now. Our luck is very good, being able to meet a high level spirit beast while it is hibernating.”

“No.”

Lin Mu Yu shook his head and said, “Spirit beasts are living beings as well, so we won’t kill it unless we have to. We will continue forth. We will only kill a 5000 year old or higher rock attributed spirit beast.”

“Yes, sir!”

The eyes of the Imperial Guards filled with respect as they looked at Lin Mu Yu. On the Broken Cauldron Continent, the strong were respected and the weak had no right to say anything. In their opinions, the fate of the weak was to be stepped over. Lin Mu Yu was the strongest among them, but he still had this kind of charitable disposition. They did not dare to laugh at Lin Mu Yu

because he was much stronger than them.

All the way until noon, they had passed through half of the Random Stone Valley and had met over ten spirit beasts, but they did not meet any rock attributed beasts that over 5000 years old.

Lin Mu Yu was not worried at all as he practiced the Dragon Forged Bone Tome while sitting on his horse, not wasting any time at all.

At this moment, something appeared in his spiritual sense scan!

He suddenly looked up and smiled as he said, “The thing we’ve been looking for is here and is coming over by itself!”

“What?” Wei Chou and the others were shocked.

“Defensive formations, quickly!” Lin Mu Yu roared in a low voice.

Everyone dismounted and moved the horse into the center. The Imperial Guards formed a circle with their shields out and in less than two minutes, they heard a wolf cry coming from the distance. There were over twenty grey furred wolves rushing at them from the distance. Looking at them from this distance, they seemed very imposing.

Wei Chou narrowed his eyes and said, “It’s Spotted Stone Wolves.....There are at least twenty of them! What kind of luck do

we have, not only are the Spotted Stone Wolves very quick, their fur is also very strong, making them much harder to deal with compared to the Swift Wolves. We.....Meeting this many Spotted Stone Wolves, we will be in danger!”

Lin Mu Yu said, “Form a circle formation. I will go out and kill them, you guys will not move. Do you understand?”

“Yes!”

He raised his sword while proudly walk of out the defensive formation. He gently summoned the gourd wall, the Black Tortoise Shell, and the Dragon Scale Wall one after another. As the wolf pack drew closer, they could see gold and silver lines on the foreheads of the Spotted Stone Wolves which represented their vitality and strength. The largest wolf in the pack had five gold lines and two silver lines meaning it was a 5200 year old Spotted Stone Wolf! This meant that the rock attributed spirit beast requirement had been met!

It was a pity that it was a wolf king and had brought several other Spotted Stone Wolves with it. If they were not careful, they would go from being the hunter to the hunted.

Wei Chou tightly gripped his sword and loudly shouted, “Sir, be careful! There is a 5200 year old wolf king, a 3900 year old wolf and all the others are around 3000 year old! Be careful!”

“Un!”

Lin Mu Yu shouted, “I will block them and you guys will use your bows to kill them. Aim for the younger Spotted Stone Wolves first. If they charge over, you have to block them, otherwise it will be very troublesome if we allowed the battle horses to be injured.”

“Yes!”

While he was talking, the wolf king had already arrived. Lin Mu Yu rushed forward without any hesitation and released a thunderstorm rage at the wolf king!

“Pacha.....”

The prairie sword stabbed right into the spiritual energy on the wolf king’s abdomen. The attack scattered the layer, but it did not cause any damage to the wolf king. Rather the wolf king slashed down onto the gourd wall and with a “peng” sound, the Black Tortoise Shell was covered in cracks. A 5000 year old spirit beast was just this strong, it could not compare with a beast less than 5000 years old.

“Sha, sha.....”

With his boots stepping across the snow, Lin Mu Yu used the Butterfly Step to escape. With several footsteps appearing in the snow, he avoided the wolf king’s next biting attack. Throwing out a punch, his fist was covered in a blood red energy which heavily connected with the 3900 year old Spotted Stone Wolf!

First Luminary, Mortal Turmoil!

His fist slammed down on the Spotted Stone Wolf's spiritual energy layer, breaking its rib cage. Hearing the "ao, ao" sound it made, the 3900 year old Spotted Stone Wolf was heavily injured by the First Luminary. Lying on the snow, it tried to stand up, but it couldn't do so. Lin Mu Yu's plan was very simple, he used his abilities to distract the wolf king and then quickly aimed to take out the 3900 year old wolf. It was clear that he had accomplished his goal.

The wolf king let out an angry howl and once again tried to bite him. It summoned three more 2000+ year old Spotted Stone Wolves and worked together to attack him.

Lin Mu Yu tightly gripped the sword and the gourd wall spread out to protect him. Arrows flew past him with a "sou, sou, sou" sound, killing Spotted Stone Wolves one after the other. Of course there were also several Spotted Stone Wolves that made it to the shield wall and bit down on the imperial guards' armours, a pitiful cries of pain rang out.

"Shua!"

A long sword swept out and a 2100 year old Spotted Stone Wolf's front legs had been sliced off, but at this moment, the Black Tortoise Shell had been destroyed leaving only the Dragon Scale Wall. The wolf king wildly scratched out with its claws and bit down with its bloody mouth, instantly destroying the Dragon Scale Wall.

Lin Mu Yu had taken care of the other three Spotted Stone Wolves at this moment. He suddenly turned around and a smell hit him. The wolf king's claws hit him in his chest, knocking him onto the snowy ground.

“This is bad!”

He was secretly shocked in his heart as he quickly raised his left hand. The Stone Skin Pills were still in effect and he could only hope to block it.

“Pu!”

Blood spilled out. He had overestimated the effects of the pills as the wolf fangs penetrated into his left hand. A heartrending pain filled his hand as he was injured.

A kind of anger also filled his heart. This beast dares to be this presumptuous?

His right hand instantly released a strong cold chill and in the next second, his fist was covered in the image of all living beings condensing together as it shot out at the wolf king's neck.

Third Luminary, Disaster of All Living Beings!

With a “kacha” sound, the wolf king was sent flying while it let

out a wail. The location where the Third Luminary had landed on was its head causing a fracture there, but its vitality was too strong. It stumbled to its feet, preparing to launch another biting attack.

Lin Mu Yu did not allow it to move forward. His bleeding left fist shot out and he punched at the wolf king once again!

First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

“Peng!”

With a heavy hit, the wolf king finally retreated with a whine.

Lin Mu Yu did not want to keep this battle going on. He raised his palm and the gourd vines came out of the snow, trapping the wolf king. Dense flames appeared in his palm and he released a dragon flame spiral with the imperial sword technique!

“Pu.....”

With blood flying everywhere, around half of the wolf king’s body was shattered to pieces. Its vitality had finally run out and it died with a pitiful cry.

Looking behind him, he saw that the other Spotted Stone Wolves had all been killed by Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards. There was around forty Spotted Stone Wolf corpses lying around the defensive circle. There had been more than expected, it was

simply an entire wolf clan.

“Sir, have you been injured?” Wei Chou quickly asked.

Lin Mu Yu had already pulled some healing medicine and poured them onto his wounds. He ripped some white cloth from the edge of his battle dress and wrapped up his wounds. Then he sat down on a stone covered in snow as he let out a heavy breath and said, “I’m fine. What is the situation with everyone’s injuries?”

Wei Chou said, “One heavily injured and seven with minor injuries. Those Spotted Stone Wolves are truly hateful, they seized every opportunity.”

“Un.”

Lin Mu Yu walked over to look at them and noticed an imperial guard whose shoulder had been ripped to pieces by the Spotted Stone Wolves, his armour being completely destroyed. He took out two bottles of healing medicine to pour on the wound and personally bandaged it. The moved imperial guard quickly had tears falling down his face, “Sir, I.....I.....”

Lin Mu Yu raised his hand and said, “Don’t worry about it. If it was me, you would also do the same to save me!”

Everyone couldn’t help laughing. The nervous feeling from this life and death situation had disappeared from the words of this young officer.

Not long passed and Wei Chou came over holding a spirit stone covered in a thick aura. He smiled and said, “Sir, with this 5200 year old Spotted Stone Wolf spirit stone, we have finished most of our duty. We just need to find another 5000 year old Golden Scale Beast as well as killing some wild boars and we’ll have completed our mission. There is still twenty days left before the winter sacrifice ceremony, so we should have plenty of time.”

“No, we don’t actually have that much time.”

Lin Mu Yu took the spirit stone and placed it into the bag on the back of his horse. Then he said, “If we hunt the wild boars, it won’t be easy to bring back one thousand pounds of meat quickly. We cannot allow the bodies to decompose, so we have to move quickly.....We’ll build a camp here right now and rest. We’ll set off to the north to find the Golden Scale Beast after eating out lunch.”

“Yes, sir!”

Wei Chou spoke with a face filled with joy. He had probably never had a mission go this smoothly before and he probably never had one that was this exciting. Killing the Bloodthirsty Tiger in the Dead Wood Stone Forest or fighting these wolves in the Random Stone Valley, either of these experiences would be enough to brag about for an entire lifetime in the capital’s pubs.

In the afternoon, after the finished their meal, Lin Mu Yu mounted his horse and pulled up the white temple cape to cover

his short hair. His injured left hand was placed by his chest to warm up and his right hand held the reins. Continuing onwards, he was now going to hunt a spirit stone for the beautiful princess.

Chapter 128: Male And Female Beasts

The snow floating in the air was like wild wind blades slashing against their skins. The temperature in the northern Dragon Seeking Forest was completely different to the south. After four days passed, Lin Mu Yu and the others had been in the Dragon Seeking Forest for half a month now, but they still did not see a single trace of the Golden Scaled Beasts.

“Sir.”

Wei Chou warmed his hands with his breath and raised his head to look at all the snow on the ground. Then he said, “Judging by the snow, the mountain will be sealed off in just one week. If we can’t find a Golden Scaled Beast soon, we will have to spend the winter in the Dragon Seeking Forest.”

“Un.”

Lin Mu Yu continued directing his horse forward, not fully paying attention as he replied to Wei Chou. He turned around and asked, “Is there still enough food for the horses?”

An Imperial Guard respectfully said, “There’s still enough to last three days.”

Lin Mu Yu frowned and said, “Continue marching.”

When dusk fell, the heavy snow did not stop. The team slowly

entered into a gourd shaped mountain valley and Wei Chou could not help smiling, “Sir, your martial spirit is a gourd, so perhaps this gourd shaped valley will be a lucky place for us!”

Lin Mu Yu nodded with a smile on his face. The Spiritual Pulse Technique was released to its max distance and an energy pulse appeared as soon as they entered the valley. Moreover, the energy fluctuations became stronger which made Lin Mu Yu immediately raised his hand and said, “Be careful, there is a spirit beast quickly approaching. It is very strong, so start your preparations!”

Everyone dismounted their horses and pulled out their swords. Several people shivered as they pulled out their bows. Perhaps it was because the weather was too cold, but the bows let out a creaking sound as if they were about to snap at any moment.

“It’s coming!” Wei Chou’s expression turned cold.

When night fell, a wild beast’s roar came from the valley. A golden light shined into the sky and Wei Chou could not help revealing a look of happiness as he said, “Sir, it’s a Golden Scaled Beast!”

The Golden Scaled Beast was a strange animal that could swallow and release light, making it a rare light attributed beast.

Lin Mu Yu drew his sword while sitting on his horse. Not hearing anything, a golden scaled wild beast walked out over the snow in front of him. It had a tiger’s head and a cheetah’s body. Letting out a low roar, a pair of blood red dead eyes stared at Lin Mu Yu and

the others, while four gold and eight silver lines glowed on its head.

“God.....”

Wei Chou couldn't help cursing. Then he said, “It's actually a 4800 year old Golden Scaled Beast. Sir, do we kill it?”

“I'm afraid we won't have a choice.”

Lin Mu Yu dismounted from his horse and said, “This Golden Scaled Beast is out to hunt, so even if we do not attack it, it will still attack us. There is no need to be polite, shoot your arrows!”

“Yes!”

A group of imperial guards fired waves of arrows and sou, sou sounds continued ringing out. The arrow technique of the imperial guards could be considered a quick volley although half of them missed the target. The arrows fell down with a “pa, pa, pa” sound on the Golden Scaled Beast's body, however the golden light did not stop shining. It was as if there was a kind of armour underneath its skin that completely deflected all the arrows.

“The arrows aren't working, what do we do?” Wei Chou was surprised.

“Keep shooting arrows.” Lin Mu Yu gently said, “Its light energy armour requires it to expend energy, so continue shooting arrows

to drain its strength. Don't stop until it takes the initiative to charge over."

"Yes!"

The arrow rain did not stop and Lin Mu Yu moved his hand to his waist, drawing out the Demon Sound Blade. It quickly flew out and a whistling Demon Sound Blade shot out at the Golden Scaled Beast. It was not limited to this, Lin Mu Yu also opened the palm of his hand and lightning began to shine from it. The lightning sparkled as the prairie sword flew out.

"Peng!"

While the Demon Sound Blade was flying out, the Golden Scaled Beast finally let out an angry roar and wildly charged forward. It raised its claws and condensed a golden glow. The light attributed spirit power was very strong and with a "sou" sound, the claw made out of light shot out!

Lin Mu Yu quickly moved several steps to dash out in front of Wei Chou and the others. Raising his hand, the Black Turtle Shell and the Dragon Scale Wall formed and the gourd wall was released with its maximum strength. Pushing the snow on the ground back, a large sound rang out as he blocked the Golden Scaled Beast's attack. From the strength behind the attack, he could tell that most of this Golden Scaled Beast's strength was consumed by its defenses.

"Roar!"

The Golden Scaled Beast opened its mouth wide open as it charged at its main target. A scalding hot and disgusting breath came from its mouth and its throat began to swell up. The golden glow coming from its fur began to condense in its mouth as if it was about to spit out light attributed energy. Lin Mu Yu would not let it do so and used his Stellar Steps to arrive in front of it. His right hand shot out while covered in a blood coloured energy.

First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

“Peng!”

His fist slammed into the Golden Scaled Beast’s lower jaw and made its light attributed energy attack get stuck in its stomach. At the same time, he gripped the prairie sword with true dragon flames enveloping it and quickly stabbed out with the sword. With a “pu” sound, the sword pierced through the Golden Scaled Beast’s throat and it gave a pitiful cry as it fell down.

Wei Chou was stunned because he never would have thought that Lin Mu Yu would take care of a 4800 year old Golden Scaled Beast this easily. The other Imperial Guards also stared at this new hundred man commander in a daze as their eyes filled with awe and joy.

“Alright, take out its spirit stone.” Lin Mu Yu gently said.

“Yes!”

Wei Chou took out a dagger and walked up to the Golden Scaled Beast's head. He was digging out the spirit stone as he smiled and said, "Sir, this Golden Scaled Beast's fur is quite a good item. How about.....we spend a little time here and skin this Golden Scaled Beast?"

"Un."

Lin Mu Yu nodded and said, "Move faster, the second Golden Scaled Beast will be here soon."

"Ah? Why....." Wei Chou revealed a shocked expression.

Lin Mu Yu gave a faint smile and said, "Because the Golden Scaled Beasts live in pairs of one male and one female. The one in front of us is a female and if it stays out too long looking for food, the male beast will come and try to find it. Moreover, the male beast will be much stronger so you'll want to move faster. We do not want to let the male beast see the female beast's pelt, that would just be too cruel."

Wei Chou couldn't help laughing, "Yes, sir.....This servant will move faster."

So, Wei Chou skinned the beast while another Imperial Guard stood at the side and began to refine the 4800 year old Golden Scaled Beast's spirit. Although he cultivated a fire attributed technique and the Golden Scaled Beast was light attributed, he was not picky. High level beast spirits were already rare enough, not to

mention one that had an attribute, so he was already filled with joy at being able to receive this kind of beast spirit.

Lin Mu Yu gave the order to set up camp. The gourd shaped valley was covered in snow, so they could only sweep away the snow and pitch their tents. The Spirit Fire Department found some dried wood and set up seven-eight campfires. Then they took out the bear meat from the back of the horses and began to boil a soup.

Before long, the scent of the meat began to fill the area.

“Gu, gu.....”

Lin Mu Yu’s stomach growled and his stomach began to rebel, but he knew that he did not have time to eat anything. In fact, not long passed before the Spiritual Pulse Technique noticed a strong energy fluctuation that could almost crush him quickly rushing over. He quickly pulled out his sword and roared in a low voice, “It’s come, rush out with me!”

Everyone was stunned and they dropped their soups, cotton blankets, and etc. and took out their long spears and swords as they followed Lin Mu Yu out to the hillside.

“Sha, sha.....”

Stepping over the snow as they climbed the hill, Lin Mu Yu lead the others up the hill to scoop of the situation in the distance.

Only a few minutes passed before a low roar sounded out in the cold wind. A golden light shined through the snow curtain and a giant Golden Scaled Beast appeared in the snow. There were six gold and two silver lines on its head symbolizing that it was a 6200 year old spirit beast! Perhaps it was because of its large size, but its meaty palms sunk down in the snow. Its eyes were misted over as it looked at the female beast's corpse in the body before giving out a sad wail.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and did not say anything, he was feeling a little dishonourable at this moment. This beast was clearly intelligent and he had killed its mate, so wasn't he a little cruel?

Wei Chou was not this kind hearted. He narrowed his eyes and said, "Sir, should we wait until the beast is in the middle of its mourning ceremony before we go and kill it?"

"No."

Lin Mu Yu lifted his hand to stop them and said, "Let me go first. You guys should not be reckless, this is a 6200 year old Golden Scaled Beast. Its power surpasses anything we have met so far, so you guys should not be careless. This Golden Scaled Beast's light energy can kill you with a single hit. I don't want people dying on my first mission as a Falcon Guard."

Wei Chou nodded, "Then please be careful Sir!"

"Un, you can relax!"

At this moment, the male beast let out another mournful wail. After sniffing the female beast's corpse, it let out a low angry roar and the beard around its mouth began to tremble. Its eyes looked over at the battle horses in the camp not far away and it charged over with a low angry roar. It was clear that it wanted to kill the battle horses it hated.

“Shua!”

The prairie sword soared out in the snow covered in lightning, aimed right at the Golden Scaled Beast's neck.

With a “peng” sound, the golden light scattered but only the light energy barrier was damaged. Lin Mu Yu jumped out, falling from the top of the hill. He grabbed the reflected prairie sword from midair and a demonic strength began to fill the sword. This one attack falling from the sky mixed both his sword art and the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts together!

Second Luminary, Demonic Dance!

The sword's blade fell down on the Golden Scaled Beast's forehead, but a strong power surged forth, knocking him back with his sword.

“It has already condensed its battle armour! Sir, be careful.....” Wei Chou anxiously called out from the top of the hill.

Lin Mu Yu slid into the distance across the snow. Looking back at it, as expected, there was a layer of white light around the Golden Scaled Beast that looked like armour protecting it. What was this the battle armour Wei Chou was talking about? A battle qi armour was an ability that the Heaven Realm Second Tier possessed. This Golden Scaled Beast could actually condense a battle armour?

Chapter 129: Twenty Pounds Of Shit

A spirit beast's age did not determine how strong it was and was only one of the factors to its strength. For example, this Golden Scaled Beast, although it was 6200 years old, its intelligence far surpassed its female counterpart. Otherwise, it wouldn't have been able to comprehend how to use the battle qi armour.

“Su, su…….”

The beast's claw stepped onto the snow and the Golden Scaled Beast's blood red eyes stared at Lin Mu Yu. It was slowly walking over to him, this was a beast special attack ability – looking for an opportunity!

Lin Mu Yu's heart turned cold because he had still underestimated the 6200 year old spirit beast's strength. This Golden Scaled Beast was not something that he could fight alone.

“Ao!”

It was coming. The Golden Scaled Beast's body was covered in a battle qi armour and it actually stood up as it charged forward. Its claws slashed forward three times and hit the gourd wall with a “peng, peng, peng” sound. It almost instantly shattered the Black Turtle Shell and the Dragon Scale Wall. In the next moment, the golden light transformed into a claw glow.

Lin Mu Yu's body sunk down as far as he could go and he felt a cold wind pass over his head, followed by a few strands of hair

falling down. How terrifying, he had almost been slapped to death by the Golden Scaled Beast.

His foot slid and he quickly dodged to the right side of the beast. Flicking his sword, it quickly slashed out a few times, but it could not break through the Golden Scaled Beast's battle armour. He immediately felt a bad premonition filling his heart.

As expected, a cold wind flew by his body. It was the Golden Scaled Beast's tail.

“Peng!”

With a heavy hit, the armour on Lin Mu Yu's left shoulder was crushed and the sound of bone breaking was heard. Without the protection of the gourd wall, even though his bones had been refined, it still had no way of resisting the direct attack of a 6200 year old spirit beast.”

“Quickly save him!”

On top of the hill, a group of Imperial Guards and imperial guard soldiers rushed forward. Wei Chou jumped down and slammed his sword onto the Golden Scaled Beast's behind. The other imperial guard soldiers were shooting arrows from a short distance, raining down arrows on the Golden Scaled Beast's battle armour. The Imperial Guards also rushed forward. Before the arrows could even land, they rushed out with their spears raised and “sou, sou, sou” sounds rang out as the spears shot at the Golden Scaled Beast's glowing body.

“Ao!”

The Golden Scaled Beast flew into a rage and the scales on its body seemed to stand up. Wind and snow was scattered all around it as a light was released from the Golden Scaled Beast's body and a light energy attack erupted from the Golden Scaled Beast. Immediately, it knocked back the Imperial Guards and imperial guard soldiers, with many people letting out pitiful cries as they were injured.

Lin Mu Yu endured his pain and was knocked back several steps by the attack. He quickly raised his usable right hand and with the flames lingering on the sword, it shot out while beginning to spin. The True Dragon Flame was concentrated around the sword, at the same time, he summoned out his martial spirit and loudly shouted, “Poison!”

The poison did not come from the gourd martial spirit, rather it came from the sword blade.

“Wei Chou, distract it for a second!” Lin Mu Yu shouted out as he controlled the prairie sword.

Wei Chou nodded and stood up from the ground. His sword turned into a cold glow as it rushed out at the Golden Scaled Beast, but the Golden Scaled Beast looked down on him and just raised his claws to deal with it!

“Dang!”

Wei Chou's steel sword broke and he suffered a hit to the chest. The Golden Scaled Beast's claws pushed forward and he was sent onto the snow covered ground, spitting out a large mouthful of blood. It was a good thing he had the fire qi surrounding him, otherwise he might have died.

When the Golden Scaled Beast was focused on Wei Chou, there was a mass of scorching flames coming from behind it. It was Lin Mu Yu's dragon flame spiral!

“Pu!”

The mighty spin force pierced into the Golden Scaled Beast's scales and burning hot blood dripped out of its wound. At the same time, the gourd's poison entered into the Golden Scaled Beast's body and the flesh around the wound twitched, and then rotted.

“Ao, ao.....”

That originally awe inspiring angry roar turned into a shocked cry. The Golden Scaled Beast's claw was covered in golden light as it charged out at Lin Mu Yu. It jumped and its claws fell from the sky, creating a giant pressure as it fell down.

Lin Mu Yu's heart turned cold because his injuries had slowed down his reaction and it was already too late to use the Falling Star Steps. He braced himself and clenched his teeth as he raised his right arm and drew power from deep within his body, the Fourth Luminary!

Instantly he felt that his body was about to be ripped apart and his mind seemed like it was burning, as if there was a power that was melting his entire body. The power of his current soul could not handle the strength of the Fourth Luminary and forcing it would hurt his body, but he did not care about that. If he did not use the might of the Fourth Luminary, then his fifty one subordinates would all die in the Dragon Seeking Forest.

Covering his bloody right fist were streaks of godly and spiritual shadows, which quickly turned into the figure of a star. The power flowed forth and even the forcefully activated strength was very shocking!

Fourth Luminary, God and Spirit's Cry!

“Peng!”

A fist slammed into the Golden Scaled Beast's lower jaw and pushed right through its brain. At the same time, the Golden Scaled Beast's claw slashed down on Lin Mu Yu's chest and with a “pacha” sound, it split his chest armour in two, revealing his body and sending his blood flying. His refined bones could not withstand this attack and with a searing pain filling him, he was sent flying by this one attack.

The Golden Scaled Beast heavily fell to the ground while letting out angry roars, but it was already at death's throes after suffering the Fourth Luminary, God and Spirit's Cry.

“Quickly save Sir!”

The injured Wei Chou angrily shouted out and immediately, nine Imperial Guards holding their sword went forward. Surrounding the Golden Scaled Beast, they stabbed its body with their swords. As blood flowed forth, the Golden Scaled Beast let out a pitiful cry and took its last breath.

Lin Mu Yu raised his head to see the Golden Scaled Beast die and he let out a sigh of relief. Finally, they wouldn't need to all die.

Rubbing the bottles in his waist bag, he found that several bottles of recovery potions were destroyed. It was a good thing that there were still two bottles left, enough to use. There was also a bottle muscle and bone connecting potion that could be used together. His bones had been broken this time, so it was impossible for him to not use it. It was a good thing there were several bottles and there was enough to use. It was a good thing he had this muscle and bone connecting potion otherwise it would have taken a long time to completely recover.

Moreover with the large snowfall sealing off the mountain and freezing everything, it would have taken a while to heal his injuries. If he didn't have the muscle and bone connecting potion, it would have been easy for the wound to be infected or suffered from frostbite.

Wei Chou handed over a warm Golden Scale Beast's spirit stone and his eyes fell onto Lin Mu Yu's wound. He could not help saying in a trembling voice, “Sir, you.....You are an Imperial Guard Commander, there is no need for you to personally fight a 6200

year old spirit beast.....Moreover, you are important to both her highness Yin and princess Xi, you should not be acting this way.....”

Lin Mu Yu looked at him with a smile and said, “If I didn’t go forth, there would have been people that would have died to the Golden Scale Beast.”

“What’s wrong with that.....”

Wei Chou said, “From the moment we joined the Imperial Guards, we have already pledged our loyalty to the country. If we can trade our lives for a spirit stone that helps with her highness Yin’s cultivation, then that is worth it. In the end there is no need for Sir to suffer this kind of heavy injury.”

“Wei Chou.” Lin Mu Yu said with a serious face, “What do you think is more important? Me not being injured or the lives of the Imperial Guards?”

“This, I.....”

“It is one’s life. I’d rather be injured than letting a single person die.” Lin Mu Yu said with a sigh.

Wei Chou’s eyes filled with thought as he stood on the side silently. Lin Mu Yu’s white clothes had been dyed half red, but he did not make a single sound. After he finished treating his wounds, he put on a new set of temple battle clothes, radiating with health,

as if he had not been injured at all. Of course, only he knew just how much pain he felt.

Ever since he was little, Lin Mu Yu knew that as a man, if he did not bare his pain, then who would he depend on?

There were many imperial guards that were injured, so they took turns peeling off the Golden Scaled Beast's skin. The fur could be used to create leather armour or fur coats and the scales could be crushed to make medicine which is said to be very helpful in resisting the cold. As for how effective they were, no one knew. Lin Mu Yu did not know either because his forte was in pill refinement. As for the human body, his knowledge was far below Chu Yao's.

Thinking of this, he covered his wound and couldn't help thinking of his elder sister Chu Yao. Thinking of this, an ache came from the broken bone in his left hand. He quickly cycled the battle qi in his body and used the Dragon Forged Bone Tome to increase the healing speed of his broken bone. Suffering through this pain, he did not make a sound, but his head was covered in a cold sweat. Wei Chou on the side could only grip his fist, but he could not help at all.

Their supper was very rich. It was a soup made with Spotted Stone Wolf meat, Golden Scaled Beast sliced heart, and some vegetables. They felt very satisfied eating this meal and because of it, many soldiers that had been injured found that they were healed the next day.

That night, Lin Mu Yu suffered through his pain all the way until

ten in the morning. An itchy feeling came from the location where his left arm broke and under the mysterious effects of the muscle and bone connecting potion, his bones had already begun to regrow. His left arm still could not use much strength and just hung to one side with a cold spear shaft as a splint. It was crude to the point that it was laughable.

It was a good thing that his bloodline had been tempered with the true dragon bloodline and his vitality was very strong, as well as being very resistant. It shouldn't take very long for his bones to heal, taking at most three-five days.

After the sun rose, the wind and snow did not stop still.

“Let's go!”

Lin Mu Yu mounted his horse and since his left hand couldn't move, he could only grab onto the rein with his right hand. He slowly led everyone out of the bottle gourd valley while releasing his spiritual sense, scanning their surroundings. They smoothly went around the territory of a 7000 year old or higher Snow Bear. There were many spirit beasts in the Dragon Seeking Forest with many beings being over ten thousand years old. Lin Mu Yu did not dare to meet them, otherwise his group would not be able to escape alive.

When it was around noon, the Falcon Guards responsible for scouting out the front suddenly came back and said, “Sir, there's a large pile of dung in front of us! It's still steaming hot!”

“Is it human shit?” Wei Chou asked.

The Falcon Guard scout smiled, “That’s a good question Sir Wei Chou, but have you ever seen a person let out twenty pounds of shit at once?”

Wei Chou was stunned. Then he smiled and said, “Go, we’ll take a look!”

Chapter 130: Without Stopping

A pile of steaming hot shit was on the snow. With a diameter of one meter, there was still steam coming from it, quickly melting the snow around it. It seemed like it was filled with energy.

Lin Mu Yu, Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards gathered around and observed it for a while. Wei Chou thought about it and said, “Judging by the colour and smell of the shit, it should be from a mountain boar and being able to poop this much means that it is quite big. It should be out looking for food, so it shouldn’t be walking that fast. We can track it down by the smell and its footsteps.”

Saying this, Wei Chou stuck out his nose to take a sniff. No one thought that this brat would make this move.

Lin Mu Yu thought it was funny as he said, “Alright, Wei Chou will lead the way. Let’s move quickly.”

“Yes!”

A line of people quickly followed behind Wei Chou as he tracked the beast through the sea of snow. They did not go far before they heard a “hu, hu” sound coming from in front of them, they saw a monstrous mountain in front of them swallowing weeds from beneath the snow. The way it was sticking out its butt was very funny, but it was incredibly big, just like a little hill.

“Waoh.....”

Wei Chou revealed a smile filled with joy when he saw this and said, “Not to mention this wild boar being 1000 pounds, it seems like this one is around 5000 pounds, right? It’s about to form its essence!”

It indeed had formed its essence. There were two golden lines on the wild boar’s head which meant that this was a 2000 year old wild boar. Being able to live this long, this boar must have eaten a lot! Lin Mu Yu suddenly remembered how when he was younger, his father had taken him to eat wild boar and it was delicious, it was far tastier than raised pigs. He suddenly felt as if the 2000 year old wild boar in front of him was quite cute.

Wei Chou raised his hand and smiled as he ordered, “Surround it and seal off any escape routes it could possibly have. Everyone be careful, we can’t use bows, weapons, or any other methods because this will be used as a sacrifice in the winter’s grand ceremony, so it can’t be hurt. We can’t only knock it out, do you understand?”

A group of Imperial Guards rode their horses forward and Wei Chou raised his sword as he charged forward. This time, the leader was him because Lin Mu Yu had already broken his arm and could not personally take charge now.

Still, Lin Mu Yu slowly directed his horse forward. After all, this wild boar was just a 2000 year old spirit beast and Wei Chou could definitely defeat it, but it would be difficult for him to subdue it without hurting it.

“Yo.....Yo.....” A group of Imperial Guards began to make a commotion.

Immediately the wild boar raised its head with a “hu” and looked at them with a cute face. He felt like his future would be bad and that these people all had evil appearances, like hungry ghosts hungering for boar meat.

“Hu, hu.....”

The wild boar began to run for its life, but Wei Chou used his true qi to knock it back. Quickly turning around, it tried to run for its life again.

Lin Mu Yu could not keep watching. Raising his hand, the gourd vines came from beneath the snow and wrapped up the wild boar with a “sha, sha, sha” sound. Punching out with his right fist, he sent out a Demonic Sound Fist and with a “peng” sound, the struggles of the 2000 year old wild boar suddenly stopped. In just a second, its heart had been destroyed by Lin Mu Yu’s Demonic Sound Fist, so how could it keep struggling?

“It’s already dead?” Wei Chou was stunned.

“That’s right. You think it wouldn’t die after taking a Demonic Sound Fist?” Lin Mu Yu was a little happy, but he did not show it.

“Demonic Sound Fist?” Wei Chou was shocked, “That is.....something you learned from the White Robed Qu Chu?”

“Un.” Lin Mu Yu nodded, “I practiced with elder Qu for a while back in Silver Fir City. The Demonic Sound Fist was something he had taught me.”

Wei Chou looked at Lin Mu Yu with a gaze of respect and even a trace of worship, after all, Qu Chu was one of the countless experts on the continent. Although it was unknown how many Saint Realm Experts were in the Fragmented Cauldron Realm, there were only two that worked for the empire. One was Qu Chu and the other was Lei Hong.

Naturally there was also Zeng Yi Fan, but most people did not know that he had this kind of cultivation base.

The fact that Lin Mu Yu had studied under Qu Chu was enough to fill these Imperial Guards with awe.

“Let me try.....”

Wei Chou walked forward and dug his hands into the snow. Trying to lift the wild boar, his true qi circled around him and he gave a low roar, “Get up for me!”

“Sha, sha.....”

Only the snow moved and the wild boar’s body was completely motionless.

Another Imperial Guard broke out in laughter, “Wei Chou, this wild boar weighs at least four-five thousand pounds, how could you lift it by yourself? Come, pull it onto the cart. Someone come forward and shovel the snow out of the way, we’re going back to Orchid Goose City!”

“Yes!”

Seeing the wild boar being slowly loaded onto the cart, Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help revealing a smile. Brushing off the snow on his shoulders, he suddenly felt that this snowy world was quite free and relaxing. There was no need to not trust each other out here, unlike in Orchid Goose City where there was Zeng Yi Fan, Xiang Yu, Zeng Fang, Luo Xing, and the others planning against him, trying to kill him.

Compared to Orchid Goose City, this Dragon Seeking Forest was much more free and unrestrained.

Only there was Qin Yin, Tang Xiao Xi, Chu Yao, Feng Ji Xing, Qin Yan, Chu Huai Sheng, Zhang Wei, and the others in Orchid Goose City. He did not have any friends in the Dragon Seeking Forest and life was mostly about this one truth.

Although the wheels of the cart was very big, the mountain path was still very rugged and there were many locations that they could not surpass. So, in the end, they could only lift it over these points, but 5000 pounds of wild boar meat was not easy to lift. With five Imperial Guards and fifteen imperial guard soldiers, it took a total of twenty strong men to lift it. It was unknown how many bar handles had been broken from the pressure on their way

back.

The return trip was not as fast as before. It took them half a month to travel the distance they traveled in four days on horses, but it was a good thing they made it back for the winter's grand ceremony.

Six days after he had been injured, Lin Mu Yu's arm had already returned to normal. Using the Spiritual Pulse Technique, he found that his bone had completely fused back together and was exactly the same as before. He helped the other Imperial Guards lift the wild boar and it was a good thing that the snow did not stop, which meant the wild boar meat did not rot. But the internal organs were still pulled out and on the road back to Orchid Goose City the body had been turned into cured meat by the environment.

When they were only two hundred li away from the capital city, the snow finally stopped. The sky cleared and the sun shined down on their weary bodies.

Lin Mu Yu led the line with the cart following behind him.

“Sir, we should arrive in Orchid Goose City in another day!” Wei Chou happily said, “Us completing all the mission assigned to us in a single trip, this should be the first time this has happened in the history of the Falcon Guards. I wonder how happy the head commander will be!”

The corners of Lin Mu Yu's lips raised, “It doesn't matter how happy the head commander will be. We strive to complete our

missions and hope to make no mistakes.”

“Yes, Sir is correct!”

Wei Chou grinned and said with a laugh, “The Falcon Nest Camp is filled with people that think that we are a joke. They definitely would not have imagined that we would have completed all the missions in just a month.”

“Un, that’s right!”

At this moment, a “jie, jie” sound came from the sky. It was followed by a white bird coming down from the sky and landing on Lin Mu Yu’s shoulder. He recognized this bird, it was Chu Yao’s messenger bird named Xiao Bai. This was because of the strange spots on its neck which allowed Lin Mu Yu to recognize it.

The messenger bird lifted its leg and piece of paper was pulled out from the tube on its leg. There was a beautifully written line on it: Ah Yu, how is your mission going? When are you coming back?

The message was written by Chu Yao and it was beautifully written.

Wei Chou looked over his shoulder and said with a smile on his face, “It seems like there’s someone waiting for Sir back in Orchid Goose City.....”

Lin Mu Yu looked at him, “If you don’t want to be beaten, then

talk less.”

Wei Chou walked off with a smile.

Lin Mu Yu used a charred black branch to write on the back of the paper, “I’m coming back soon. I’ll visit when I come back to Orchid Goose City – Lin Mu Yu.”

The messenger flapped its wings as it flew off. This messenger bird was contracted with Lin Mu Yu and Chu Yao’s blood and connected their feelings which made Lin Mu Yu treasure it.

A day later, they arrived at Orchid Goose City when it was dusk, but they could not enter the city and had to go to the Falcon Nest Camp first.

On the mountain path, there were several Imperial Guards lighting the lanterns. When they saw Lin Mu Yu’s group appear on the path, they immediately climbed the mountain and shouted, “Sir Lin Mu Yu’s group is reporting back to camp!”

With this cry, several people surrounded the group that had been sent out for a month.

Lin Mu Yu had many spirit stones in his bag which naturally couldn’t be seen, but the giant “wild boar” he brought with him surprised everyone. Even the experienced Imperial Guards had never seen a wild boar this big. A group of people pointed at it and revealed happy expressions on their faces.

After all, Lin Mu Yu and the others had finished the mission, so they didn't need to go out and do more tiring work.

When they entered the camp, the Falcon Nest head commander Meng Fang greeted them in full armour. He had a faint smile as he cupped his hand and said, "Sir Lin Mu Yu, it has been tiring for you!"

Lin Mu Yu respectfully said, "We were lucky to complete our mission and we have brought everything back. There is a wild boar behind us and while I don't know how much it weighs, it definitely surpasses 1000 pounds."

Meng Fang's eyes shined like torches as he smiled and said, "After the internal organs have been taken out, this wild boar should still weigh at least 4000 pounds. Ha, ha, with this kind of boar being used as a sacrifice, his majesty will certainly be happy. But there still.....Have you collected all the required spirit stones?"

Everyone knew that killing wild boars was easy, but it wasn't that easy to kill a 5000 year old or higher spirit beast. Even Meng Fang was not guaranteed success if he went, not to mention Lin Mu Yu's team.

As Lin Mu Yu was about to pull out the spirit stones and report in, someone suddenly climbed the mountain with a dark blue purple yin flower pennant in his hands. He said, "I have orders for Falcon Nest Camp's Lin Mu Yu!"

Lin Mu Yu was stunned, but he turned and respectfully said, “I am here.”

The messenger revealed a faint smile and said, “Her highness Yin has heard that Sir Lin has returned to Orchid Goose City, so she has decided to host a banquet in the Phoenix Roost Pavilion and asks Sir Lin to attend. Other than that, she wants me to tell you that Princess Xi is also attending.”

Lin Mu Yu could not help revealing a smile. He never thought that Qin Yin would receive the news so quickly and she would know that he was back as soon as he entered Orchid Goose City.

“Please wait until I make my report before.....”

“Sir.....” The messenger smiled and said, “Her highness said that she wants you to go to the Ze Tian Palace without stopping. As for reporting in.....It can wait, right?”

Mang Feng quickly cupped his hand and said, “Of course, her highness’ matters are more important! Sir Lin Mu Yu, you should go with him first!”

“Yes, sir!”

Lin Mu Yu cupped his hands in a very humble manner. Pulling on his reins, he followed the messenger down the mountain.

Chapter 131: Showing Off One's Abilities

The Ze Tian Palace. There were quite a few maids sweeping the snow. After the large snow stopped, everyone felt quite happy as they revealed smiles on their faces.

Lin Mu Yu had his Falcon Guard duty plate and his path was very smooth as he entered the Phoenix Roost Pavilion. Once he arrived, he saw Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi's beautiful figures standing in the snow waiting for him.

Dismounting his horse, Tang Xiao Xi had already come forward to welcome him. With a smile, she said, "Mu Mu, how was the Dragon Seeking Forest? I heard one guard said that you were injured when you were fighting a 6200 year old Golden Scaled Beast."

"I've already recovered."

Lin Mu Yu patted his chest as he revealed a proud smile and said, "A spirit beast will not be able to beat me. We have brought back the spirit stones, but we need to report back to the Falcon Nest's head commander before sending them over to the Ze Tian Palace."

After saying this, he walked through the snow to arrive in front of Qin Yin. Giving her a royal army greeting, he said, "This subordinate greets your highness Yin!"

Qin Yin gave a laugh and walked forward to hold his bracer. Her dimples were revealed with her smile as she said, "Ah Yu, when

did we become so estranged? Why do I not know about this?”

Lin Mu Yu revealed a smile, “I know my wrongs.....About that, I was called over as soon as I arrived in the Falcon’s Nest, I didn’t even get a chance to report in. Is there something important that happened?”

“There is!”

Qin Yin gave a serious nod. Then she smiled and said, “Xiao Xi and I have invited you to attend our roasted meat and candied fruit feast. Come, since you’ve come back to Orchid Goose City, Xiao Xi and I must give you a welcome back banquet.”

“Ha, there’s this good thing. Is there anything good to eat?”

“You’ll know when you see it.”

“Thank you your highness.”

He followed her highness and the princess into the Phoenix Roost Pavilion. When the palace maid on the way saw Lin Mu Yu dressed in his temple battle dress, they all looked at him an extra time. Most of the Imperial Guards were around thirty-fifty years old and were all mostly uncles. They were strong, but they were all rough looking and the maids could not feel love for them. Lin Mu Yu had his tyrannical strength and with his handsome slanted brows, giving him a heroic bearing which was rare for the Imperial guards. There were only three people who had an appearance like

this, they were Feng Ji Xing, Chu Huai Sheng, and now there was Lin Mu Yu.

Seeing the palace maids stare at him with smiles, Lin Mu Yu felt very uncomfortable, like a monkey being stared at. Tang Xiao could see how he was feeling, so she quickly turned around and held his arm as they followed behind Qin Yin.

In the main hall of the Phoenix Roosting Pavilion, a fragrant scent filled their noses. Around the stove, there were several beautiful gold and silver laced tables with a variety of exotic fruit placed on top of it. There was also a few servants on the side rotating a deer leg that was emitting a fragrant smell. Lin Mu Yu had been running around in the forest for over a month now, how could he have experienced this kind of experience? His belly began to grumble.

Qin Yin revealed a faint smile, “Xiao Xi, Ah Yu, have a seat?”

Lin Mu Yu sat down and cupped his hands as he said, “Thank you your majesty Yin.”

Qin Yin’s eyebrows slightly raised as she said in a slightly unhappy voice, “There are only the three of us here, you should call me Xiao Yin!”

“But.....” Lin Mu Yu did not dare to overstep his bounds.

“But what?” Qin Yin refuted, “You can call princess Xi Xiao Xi, so

you can't call her highness Yin Xiao Yin? Ah Yu, in your heart, am I, Qin Yin not that close to you? Compared to your respectful behaviour, I liked how you treated me in the Dragon Seeking Forest more, do you understand?"

Lin Mu Yu was stunned. Thinking of how he had treated Qin Yin in the Dragon Seeking Forest, he had treated her like a normal girl and that was why he had been so relaxed. Now he was indeed being too respectful even though he was an unruly person to begin with. He smiled and said, "Then I'll call you Xiao Yin when there is no one around, but you can't just execute me in front of the Ze Tian Palace just because you feel unhappy one day."

Qin Yin gave a laugh and then turned in her skirt. Revealing the appearance of a beautiful miss in front of Lin Mu Yu, she said with a faint smile on her face, "This little girl will obey, Sir shouldn't be angry!"

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help smiling. Qin Yin was just like Tang Xiao Xi, although she grew up in the royal family, she still had the innocence of a young girl. She was not unruly and cruel like those other royal princes, this was something a person could appreciate.

"Can I eat that?" He looked at the deer's leg and began to drool.

Qin Yin revealed a smile, "Eat, eat. You definitely should not have eaten this kind of stuff when you were in the Dragon Seeking Forest, so eat a lot."

"Un."

Lin Mu Yu raised his prairie sword to slice the meat, but he gave Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi a fright. Tang Xiao Xi did not know whether to laugh or cry as she took a small knife from the table and said, “Dumb Mu Mu, use this. That prairie sword is used to kill enemies, not to eat things with.....”

“Oh.....Alright!”

Lin Mu Yu awkwardly put the prairie sword away and then used the knife to slice the deer meat. Putting it into his mouth to chew slowly, the delicious and juicy taste entered into his throat. This deer leg meat had been processed many times and had various seasoning sprinkled over it, the meat stew he had in the Dragon Seeking Forest could not compare to this. Taking big bites at a time, he quickly ate two big pieces of deer meat.

“Here, this is warm Yin Flower Wine.” Tang Xiao Xi poured the wine for him.

Before he even drank the wine, he could already smile a gentle fragrance which was the smell of the Yin Flower. It was no wonder that the Great Qin Empire’s symbol was the Purple Yin Flower. Not only could it be used to make medicine and used as food, it could also be used to brew wine. It seemed like the citizens of the Great Qin Empire were all gluttons, using a kind of food as their country’s flower.

Thinking of this, Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help smiling as he asked, “Xiao Yin, the empire’s royal family uses the Purple Yin Flower as

their symbol, does that mean the Yin Flower is very delicious?”

“Ah?”

Qin Yin’s beautiful eyes opened wide. She had a helpless smile on her face as she said, “It isn’t what you think it is.....Ah Yu, the royal family uses the Yin Flower as our symbol because firstly it can be used as food. It can also be used to make medicine to save people and it does can survive in all four season, even blooming in the winter. So, the Qin Family took the Yin Flower as our symbol because it symbolized our unyielding tenacity. We are the rulers of this country and must support it, the happiness of our people is our duty.”

“So it’s like this.....” Lin Mu Yu quickly cupped his fists and said, “I’m sorry, my words were a little rude.”

“No need to be nervous.....” The corners of Qin Yin’s mouth raised, “We are friends, so I will not blame you. Then again, this is just normal conversation so there’s nothing rude about it.”

“Thanks Xiao Yin.” Without knowing why, Lin Mu Yu felt like he was closer to Qin Yin. If being amiable was her strength, then it could be said that she was very intelligent. Her character was very majestic, perfectly capable of defending the Qin Family’s rule.

As they were eating, a loud sound came from the distance.

Qin Yin’s brows slightly knit together as she asked, “What is it?”

An Imperial Guard cupped his hand and said, “Your highness, the sound came from the Cheng Yin Palace. It seems like there is someone causing trouble in the Cheng Yin Palace.”

Qin Yin was surprised, “How is this possible.....The Cheng Yin Palace is a memorial spot designated by my father, who would dare to cause trouble there?”

After saying this, Qin Yin looked over at Lin Mu Yu and Tang Xiao Xi. Lin Mu Yu understood her meaning and stood up as he said, “Prepare the horses. Your highness, how about we go and take a look?”

“Un!”

Qin Yin gave a heavy nod. She was the heir to her family, so naturally she had to care about the Ze Tian Palace since it was the core and center of the empire. There could not be a single mistake happening here.

With the cold wind greeting them as they went out, Qin Yin wore a blue princess cape as she walked out, with Lin Mu Yu in a white temple battle dress and Tang Xiao Xi in a red robe following behind her. The three of them mounted their horses and sped off. Eighteen Dragon Guards quickly followed behind them with over three hundred imperial guard soldiers following behind. It was clear that the Phoenix Roost Pavilion had a very strong guard.

Outside the Cheng Yin Palace, there was a large group of people

standing there. There were around a hundred Imperial Guards and over a thousand soldiers wearing the Divine Battalion's armour.

“What is happening?” Qin Yin quickly came over.

A palace maid quickly shouted, “Her highness Yin is here!”

Everyone bowed down and the conflict temporarily stopped.

The crowd separated as Qin Yin walked over. Lin Mu Yu, Tang Xiao Xi, and the guards were on the side, but they could already see that a fight had already occurred. There were quite a few people injured and the ground was covered in blood, so that meant a battle happened between the Imperial Guards and the Divine Battalion.

In the center of the crowd, there was an Imperial Guard wielding a longsword covered in blood. He was around fifty years old and was quite aged. His face was very pale, but it had a livid expression on it. His sword had been broken in half, but he still turned to respectfully greet Qin Yin as he said, “Your highness, I.....I.....”

Qin Yin's brows slightly raised, “Sir Song Han Yuan, what happened here?”

Lin Mu Yu's eyes fell onto Song Han Yuan and he found that this person was wearing the token of a thousand man commander. He was clearly a high ranking officer of the Imperial Guard and was even higher ranked than Chu Huai Sheng. Tang Xiao Xi at the side

said in a small voice, “Mu Mu, Sir Song Han Yuan is a capable commander under big brother Qin Lei. He could be considered the second person in charge of the Imperial Guards.....”

“So it’s like this.....” Lin Mu Yu nodded.

Song Han Yuan let out a heavy sigh and looked at Qin Yin as he said, “Your highness, this subordinate has been treated unjustly. I ask your highness to properly make a decision.”

“How have you been treated unjustly?”

Qin Yin did not have time to speak before a voice rang out. It had a strong power to it as if the voice itself sent out a kind of force that made it impossible for anyone else to say anything or do anything. This voice was actually very familiar. Lin Mu Yu looked over at the source of the voice and saw that it was an old man with a black cape over his shoulders – Zeng Yi Fan!

“So it’s the God Marquis!” Qin Yin smiled and said, “The God Marquis truly has a lot of free time. Why did you not notify us first before bringing the Divine Battalion into the Ze Tian Palace?”

Zeng Yi Fan had an imposing look on his face as he said, “To catch a thief, we cannot worry about these small details. These were the words left behind to this old minister by the previous emperor. This old minister will definitely follow the previous emperor’s orders, even in death!”

Saying this, Zeng Yi Fan raised his hand and revealed a scroll as he said, “Imperial Guard thousand man commander Song Han Yuan is a second tier noble, but he has a thousand units of fertile land stored to the west of Orchid Goose City. The royal army regulations state that every thousand man commander can only have at most ten units of land, so Song Han Yuan is breaking the army’s regulations by doing this. He is even surpassing it by a hundred times!”

Song Han Yuan’s face turned pale as he quickly said, “This land was bought with the money of all the old soldiers of the Imperial Guard. We had decided that after retiring, we would all return to the field, but this land is just all purchased under the Song name. Please pass your judgement your highness!”

“With this evidence, you still want to deny this?”

Zeng Yi Fan gave an angry roar which seemed to send out a shock wave. Instantly, his body disappeared like a ghost as he charged at Song Han Yuan, with his left hand shooting out at him.

“Kacha!”

The pitiful Song Han Yuan’s head was gripped in Zeng Yi Fan’s hand as his blood flew into the air.

Chapter 132: Aggressive

“You.....You!”

Seeing Song Han Yuan’s body fall to the ground, Qin Yin’s pretty face turned ugly with anger. She pointed at Zeng Yi Fan and said, “You dare kill people in front of me!? Zeng Yi Fan, you are truly brave!”

Zeng Yi Fan gave the head of Song Han Yuan to a thousand man commander from the Divine Battalion. Then he cupped his hands and said, “This old minister asks the princess for forgiveness. Song Han Yuan was a bug eating away at the army, so he had to be immediately executed. This old minister will personally apologize to his majesty over this matter.”

“Hua, hua.....”

Lin Mu Yu was filled with anger as the battle qi flame surrounded his fist. The prairie sword was trembling on his back because of its master’s anger, as if it would come out of its sheath to kill an enemy at any moment, but Lin Mu Yu could not make a move. Against a Sacred Realm expert like Zeng Yi Fan, he was not even 10% confident in winning. If he really made a move, he might implicate Tang Xiao Xi or Qin Yin. After thinking about it, he had no choice but to suppress his anger.

He hated himself for not being able to break through Zeng Yi Fan’s suppression earlier, otherwise if he made a move, Song Han Yuan would not have been decapitated like that. This Imperial

Guard veteran was a senior to him, Qin Lei, Chu Huai Sheng and the others, he should not have died like this.

At this moment, the sound of horse hooves came from the distance as Qin Lei led a large group of Imperial Guards over. When he saw Song Han Yuan's headless body on the ground, his face turned pale. He drew the Thunder Cleaver Blade as he dismounted and his body was covered in battle qi. The God Binding Lock was surrounding the Thunder Cleaver as he angrily said, "Who did it? Who is the bastard who kill Song Han Yuan?"

"Young prince, it was this old minister."

The God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan had a respectful appearance as he said, "Song Han Yuan had secretly stored a thousand units of fertile land and intentionally broke the law. When this old minister tried to arrest him, he actually revolted, so this old minister had no choice but to execute him."

"You!"

Qin Lei's face filled with anger as the Thunder Cleaver blade was covered in lightning. He almost split his teeth from gritting down as he angrily shouted, "Old dog Zeng, you have gone too far today! I, Qin Lei cannot exist on the same earth as you!"

"Young prince!"

Zeng Yi Fan shouted out, once again releasing his Sacred Realm

power, oppressing everyone here. Qin Lei bore the brunt of it and it was as if all the energy in his body was sealed as an invisible net of power surrounded his body. Qin Lei released all the battle qi in his body and the blue vein on his forehead popped out as blood seeped out of his skin.

Another focal point of this power was on Lin Mu Yu, who could not make a single sound. When he saw the blood leaking out of the corner of Qin Lei's mouth, he was instantly filled with anger as he wildly released all the battle qi in his body. It quickly rose up and the battle qi in his body turned into Seven Luminary Mystic Power, as a demon god figure appeared around his body.

“Break!”

Lin Mu Yu gave a roar as he immediately sent out the “Fourth Luminary, God and Spirit's Cry” around himself. It completely destroyed the pressure from Zeng Yi Fan's domain and it became like Zeng Yi Fan's cauldron had a hole in it. He had thought that the strongest attack would come from Qin Lei, but he never thought that it would be Lin Mu Yu who would display a power strong enough to break his domain.

His body trembled and Zeng Yi Fan swayed. His blood and qi swelled up and he did not feel good. He knit his brows as he wondered how this brat had obtained this weird power.

Qin Lei charged out with his blade as soon as he was free from the domain. Jumping out, the blade suddenly fell down in front of Zeng Yi Fan. His martial spirit erupted forward as everything cracked around him. This was the strongest attack of the Thunder

Cleaver sword art – Four Sided Wild Blade!

“Father!”

From the Divine Battalion crowd, Zeng Fang charged out wielding his sword. His battle qi was densely formed over his sword as he tried to block Qin Lei’s attack and to guard Zeng Yi Fan’s retreat.

But no one expected Qin Lei’s strike to be more than just this. The blade suddenly came out of the ground as he violently shouted, “Thunder Cleaver, Light Splitting Cut!”

“Dang!”

Zeng Fang could not withstand this. Although he and Qin Lei were both in the first tier of the Heaven Realm, there was too much a disparity in martial spirits and martial art strength. He was sent flying with his sword, heavily landing on the snow.

“Qin Lei!”

Zeng Yi Fan’s voice was as startling as thunder. In this chaos, he had a pale look on his face as he said, “This old minister will personally clarify the story of Song Han Yuan with his majesty, so do not act this aggressive here!”

Qin Lei’s teeth almost cracked from him gritting them and his face was white. Blood continued to flow down the Thunder Cleaver

blade. After all, there was a disparity of three tiers, so it was impossible for him to be Zeng Yi Fan's match.

Lin Mu Yu slowly walked forward and placed a hand on Qin Lei's shoulder as he said, "A real man does not hold onto the grudges in front of him. Big brother Qin Lei, forget about it....."

Qin Lei slowly lowered his head as the tears and blood in his eyes mixed together. His shoulders slightly trembled as he unwillingly forced down the anger he felt. Zeng Yi Fan had killed Song Han Yuan in front of a group of imperial guard soldiers, which was a great humiliation to them. Song Han Yuan had followed Qin Lei for many years now, fulfilling his duties responsibly, but he fell to this kind of fate. How could Qin Lei accept this?

"Ah Yu....."

Qin Lei's hand holding his sword gently trembled. With bloodshot eyes, he said in a low voice, "As long as I don't kill Zeng Yi Fan, I, Qin Lei cannot be considered a man!"

Lin Mu Yu nodded and said, "Alright, I understand....."

Zeng Yi Fan gave a cold snort before helping Zeng Fang up and leading the Divine Battalion soldiers away.

Qin Lei gritted his teeth and then picked up Song Han Yuan's head from the ground. With a pale face, he said, "Sew General Song's head and body together, and give him a grand military

funeral.”

“Yes!”

Chu Huai Sheng took Song Han Yuan’s head and his sharp brows knit together. He did not care as his battle clothes were stained red from the blood as he turned to leave.

Qin Lei looked like he had aged several years as he looked at Lin Mu Yu and said, “Ah Yu, you’re back?”

“Un.” Lin Mu Yu did not know what to say to comfort Qin Lei. He did not know how deep the friendship between Qin Lei and Song Han Yuan was, so it was inappropriate for him to say anything.

Qin Lei grabbed his shoulder and said, “If it wasn’t for you here, I don’t know what kind of consequences would have happened. That old dog Zeng Yi Fan is filled with ambition and if we continued to let him continue to act this wild, it’ll be hard to keep our Qin Family safe.”

Saying this, Qin Lei looked over at Qin Yin and said, “Your highness Yin, should we go and see his majesty together? We must inform him of Zeng Yi Fan’s ambitions. He had dared to come to our palace today and killed a general, perhaps he will enter the Ze Tian Palace to cause trouble for his majesty as well tomorrow.”

Qin Yin nodded, “Un, let’s go see royal father.”

At this moment, Lin Mu Yu's body slightly trembled as the backlash from the Seven Mystic Luminary Arts acted up. After all, his soul was not strong enough to control the Fourth Luminary and using it to forcefully disrupt Zeng Yi Fan's domain, even though Zeng Yi Fan was fine, he had still been injured.

Tang Xiao Xi notice this and quickly went over to support him. She asked, "Mu Mu, are you alright?"

"I'm fine....."

Lin Mu Yu waved his hands and forcefully suppressed the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts with his battle qi. But deep down in his body, it felt like ocean waves turning over and it was impossible for him to recover himself in a short period of time. It was as if half of the energy in his body had been drained by the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts. It seemed like the Seven Luminaries was strong enough to skip levels, but one had to pay a price for using them.

"Big brother Qin Lei, your highness Yin, Xiao Xi."

He looked at them and said, "When I was resisting Zeng Yi Fan earlier, I suffered some internal injuries. I'm afraid I don't have enough strength to protect you guys, so Lin Mu Yu asks to be excused first."

Qin Yin looked at him with a worried look, "Ah Yu, do you want me to get a court doctor to take a look at you?"

“No need. Many thanks Xiao Yin.”

Tang Xiao Xi nodded and said, “Then big brother Qin Lei and Xiao Yin are going to see his majesty, so I’ll go back with Ah Yu?”

“You guys be careful.”

“Un!”

Exiting the Ze Tian Palace, Lin Mu Yu slowly guided the horse forward. His face was visibly pale, but after revolving the Dragon Forged Bone Tome several times, the backlash from the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts was finally suppressed and he recovered quite a bit of energy. When he arrived at Tian Street, he suddenly turned his horse to the right.

“Mu Mu, you’re not going back to the Falcon Nest?” Tang Xiao Xi asked in a surprised voice.

“No, I’m going to the temple first.”

“Alright.”

Tang Xiao did not ask for a reason because she knew that Lin Mu Yu had a reason for doing this.

After arriving at the temple, several temple guards respectfully said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu, you’re back?”

Lin Mu Yu nodded. His expression was not that good, so the temple guards did not say much. The guards gave a greeting to Tang Xiao Xi behind him, but Tang Xiao Xi waved her hands telling them not to be so courteous.

The temple was silent, but not far away, there were the sounds of fighting in the main training hall. In the distance, they could see Qin Yan covered in the Dragon Scale Martial Spirit's defenses currently blocking the attacks of a Silver Star Sparring Master. No matter how the Silver Sparring Master attacked, he still could not break through the Dragon Scale's defenses. It was truly worthy of being known as the strongest defense martial spirit in the world.

Lin Mu Yu did not disturb Qin Yan's practice and slowly walked to the inner hall. In the long hallway, he met Ge Yang who was currently reading a scroll. He raised his head to look at Lin Mu Yu and revealed a smile as he said, "Ah Yu, you're finally back from your training? Did it all go smoothly?"

"Un."

Lin Mu Yu nodded with a smile, "Everything went smoothly and I've finished my mission. Grandpa Ge Yang, I want to find grandpa Lei Hong, is he inside the temple?"

"He is, I'll bring you to him."

"Alright!"

In the main hall, Lei Hong was sitting cross legged. His body was covered in battle qi and he was currently cultivating.

After Lin Mu Yu, Tang Xiao Xi, and Ge Yang came in, they went to the side to silently wait. Before long, Lei Hong finished a rotation and opened his eyes. Revealing a smile, he said, “Ah Yu, Princess Xi, you’ve come?”

“That’s right.” Tang Xiao Xi said with a smile.

Lei Hong said, “Since you’re here, something must have happened, right?”

Lin Mu Yu asked, “Grandpa Lei Hong, I have something to ask you. I hope you can sincerely answer this question.”

“Un, ask away Ah Yu.”

“Who is stronger between grandpa Lei Hong and Zeng Yi Fan?” Lin Mu Yu directly asked.

Lei Hong was stunned. He stroked his white beard and said with a smile, “Zeng Yi Fan is stronger.”

“Then, who is stronger between grandpa Qu Chu and Zeng Yi Fan?” Lin Mu continued to asked.

Lei Hong revealed a faint smile, “Fire Cauldron Qu Chu, he has the highest attainment in terms of fire martial arts. His fire palms can rarely find an opponent, but Zeng Yi Fan has concealed his powers, so.....From what I can see, Qu Chu and Zeng Yi Fan should be around equal.”

“I understand.....”

Lin Mu Yu let out a sigh of relief and said, “Grandpa Lei Hong, you should send a letter to grandpa Qu Chu asking him to come back to Orchid Goose City!”

“Why?”

Lei Hong was stunned.

Chapter 133: Kneel Down For Me

“Not long ago, Zeng Yi Fan brought one thousand Divine Battalion soldiers into the Ze Tian Palace and killed the Imperial Guards vice commander Song Han Yuan on fabricated charges. He killed Song Han Yuan in front of me, her highness Yin, and Princess Tang.” Lin Mu Yu answered.

“What?”

Lei Hong’s brows knit as he said, “Zeng Yi Fan dares to be this insolent?”

“Un.”

Lin Mu Yu said, “This act from Zeng Yi Fan was a warning to the Imperial Guards, telling Qin Lei and the Imperial Guards to not interfere with his God Marquis palace’s matters. The fact that he is acting like this, I’m afraid that he might make a move against his highness and her highness Yin soon. So I’m hoping that Grandpa Lei Hong can find Grandpa Qu Chu, letting him guard the Ze Tian Palace. The emperor and the princess require his help right now.”

“I understand.”

Lei Hong took in a deep breath and said, “Qu Chu will be able to return to Orchid Goose City in five days, but.....Ah Yu, you are an eyesore and a thorn in the side to the God Marquis palace. Moreover, you are stationed in the Falcon’s Nest outside the city, so you must be careful. I’m not worried that Zeng Yi Fan will make

a move against his highness, but I am worried that he will do something to you.”

Lin Mu Yu calmly said, “I’m fine. It won’t be easy for Zeng Yi Fan to kill me. Moreover, there are dozens of Falcon Guards and several hundred imperial guard soldiers guarding the Falcon’s Nest, so it won’t be easy for him.”

“Un.”

Lei Hong said, “The sun has not set yet, so you should hurry back. You have to be careful once you leave the city.”

“Yes!”

Lei Hong stood up and said, “Deacon Ge Yang, prepare a horse for me.”

“Great Deacon, where are you going?” Ge Yang said in a surprised voice.

Lei Hong revealed a faint smile, “Before that fellow Qu Chu comes back to the Orchid Goose City, it’ll be my responsibility to be in the Ze Tian Palace to protect his highness and her highness Yin. Although my old bones cannot compare with Zeng Yi Fan, I will still make him pay a bloody price if he wants to kill me.”

“Yes, Great Deacon!”

Lin Mu Yu also revealed a faint smile as he left the temple with Tang Xiao Xi.

It was near dusk and the civilians on Tong Tian Street were all scattering. Looking from the distance, the Spiritual Medicine Department opposite the temple was a giant majestic looking imperial city building. With the temple across from it, they were like two giant gods protecting the Imperial Capital.

“Xiao Xi, I want to.....” Lin Mu Yu suddenly stopped his horse.

Tang Xiao Xi gave a laugh as a trace of cunning flashed in her eyes, “You want to go see elder sister Chu Yao?”

“That’s right.....”

Lin Mu Yu knew about Tang Xiao Xi feelings to him and he asked, “You won’t be jealous and become angry?”

Tang Xiao Xi shook her head. Then she smiled and said, “Mu Mu, you and elder sister Chu Yao risked your lives to go from Silver Fir City to Orchid Goose City, if you ignored her, then I would be questioning your moral values!”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help revealing a smile, “How are my moral values?”

“Quite good.....” Tang Xiao Xi dismounted and said, “Then I won’t go in with you. Hurry up so you can send me back to the duke’s manor.”

“Un, alright.”

Leaving his horse outside, Lin Mu Yu quickly entered the Spiritual Medicine Department. He did not meet anyone on the way and directly arrived at Chu Yao’s courtyard. As soon as he opened the door, he heard a “peng” sound. The Pear Flower Sword flew through the air and stabbed into a tree trunk. Chu Yao was standing a few meters away with two fingers pointing at it, covered in true qi.

“You’re practicing quite well.....” Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile.

Chu Yao was surprised and immediately her eyes turned red. She threw herself into Lin Mu Yu’s chest and while her delicate shoulders trembled, she said, “Ah Yu, I heard many bad news about you and I thought that a mishap had happened to you in the Dragon Seeking Forest. I had nightmares every night. It’s really great that you can come back alive!”

Lin Mu Yu helplessly hugged his delicate elder sister’s waist as he smiled and said, “Didn’t I come back alive? Elder sister Chu Yao, I don’t have much time and I still need to return to the Falcon’s Nest to report in. Come, come, come, let me teach you a few sword moves, alright?”

“Un, alright!” Chu Yao happily replied.

So in twenty minutes, Lin Mu Yu taught all of the four elemental imperial sword to Chu Yao. He did not know how much she could comprehend, but based on her comprehension abilities, she will definitely be able to learn something. Lin Mu Yu released the Spiritual Pulse Technique and could clearly see the true qi circulating around Chu Yao’s body. He saw that Chu Yao had already entered into the Battle Venerate rank and was in the second Earth Realm Tier. With her speed, she should be able to enter the third Earth Realm Tier in just half a year!

Looking at Chu Yao’s appearance, he could see that she had kept her hair short, but he could see that she was wearing light armour with the Spiritual Medicine Department’s cloak draped over it. She looked very spirited and valiant and Lin Mu Yu’s heart could not help being filled with comfort. He knew that he could not protect Chu Yao for a lifetime, so letting her become stronger was the best way to protect her.

After imparting the four elemental imperial sword to her, he quickly left as night fell.

Outside the Spiritual Medicine Department, Tang Xiao Xi had already pursed her lips with impatience, but when she saw Lin Mu Yu walk out of the Spiritual Medicine Department, she couldn’t blame him. She just asked, “How is elder sister Chu Yao?”

“She’s good.”

Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile and said, “I gave her a few swords art. Elder sister Chu Yao’s cultivation speed is really quick. That’s right, Xiao Xi, what is your cultivation at right now?”

Tang Xiao Xi raised her beautiful brows and proudly stuck out her chest as she said, “I stepped into the third Earth Realm Tier just half a month ago and right now....I should a rank fifty seven Battle Saint. If nothing unexpected happens, I should enter the Heaven Realm in just a month. How about that? Mu Mu, I’m about to catch up!”

Lin Mu Yu secretly laughed, “Hei, even if you are in the Heaven Realm, you still won’t be my match.....”

Tang Xiao Xi pursed her lips, “Humph, Mu Mu is a bad person. Stop trying to provoke me!”

“Alright, you should go back to the manor now!”

“Un.”

After sending Tang Xiao Xi back to the duke’s manor, Lin Mu Yu immediately returned to the Falcon’s Nest, reaching it in less than half an hour. There were various Imperial Guards climbing up the mountain with Fire Foxes, Swift Wolves, Cloud Deers, and all kinds of animals on the back of their horses which were meant to be sent to the Ze Tian Palace. There was a large contrast with the citizens who stank and froze to death on the streets.

However thinking of the other side, the Ze Tian Palace only had Qin Jin and Qin Yin as its master. Moreover there were quite a few maids and ministers also in the palace. Compared to the ancient Chinese emperors with three palaces and six courtyards, with over ten thousand people in each palace, they wouldn't just require twenty Cloud Deers, but rather they would need over two thousand deers!

Compared to this, the Ze Tian Palace was indeed quite simple. Qin Jin and Qin Yin's lives were far from being luxurious.

Entering the camp, he saw a group of people standing in the distance with an arrogant voice sounding out.

“You pieces of waste, still daring to say that you've obtained the spirit stone of a 6000 year old Golden Scaled Beast. What, if you can't take out the spirit stone, then don't make these false claims. Come, take them all away and we'll go see the head commander!”

This voice came from Gong Xun. It had a distinct sharp tone that sounded like the eunuchs from the palace.

“This is bad.....”

Lin Mu Yu's heart fell as he rushed his horse forward and shouted, “Move!”

His martial spirit had been released, protecting him and the horse as they charged forward. The crowd scattered and he saw

Wei Chou and the others at the center of the crowd. Wei Chou's chest seemed to be stained with blood, as if he had been stabbed.

Gong Xun and another Imperial Guard with a Heaven Realm cultivation was standing nearby and laughing. The other Imperial Guard with the Heaven Realm cultivation was someone Lin Mu Yu recognized who was called Xu Geng. He was a hundred man commander and someone else from the God Marquis Palace with a rank sixty Heaven Venerate cultivation who was very strong. With these two Heaven Realm experts, Wei Chou and the others were not their match.

“What is it?”

Lin Mu Yu dismounted his horse and the prairie sword was drawn out surrounded in thunder attribute energy. He firmly gripped it in his hand as he revealed an ugly expression and gently said, “Wei Chou, what's wrong?”

Wei Chou's face was covered in blood as he gritted his teeth and said, “Sir, Gong Xun and Xu Geng stated that we had not completed the mission and Gong Xun said that we should honour our agreement and bow to him. It did not end there, they had even injured us!”

Gong Xun was relying on the fact that Xu Geng was here. He raised his brows and said, “Lin Mu Yu, you were full of words back then, but now you should have nothing else to say, right? Your subordinates mouths are all dirty, so I helped you teach them a lesson. This is the standard of our Falcon's Nest.”

“The standard of Falcon’s Nest?”

Lin Mu Yu was filled with rage as he said, “Who says that you, God Marquis Palace’s members, are so great?”

Saying this, Lin Mu Yu reached into his chest and pulled out the Golden Scaled Beast’s spirit stone. Taking off the battle qi, the spirit stone lit up, releasing the might of a 6000 year old spirit stone.

“How about now?” Lin Mu Yu gently said, “Now we have completed the mission, right?”

“Really.....It really is a 6000 year old Golden Scaled Beast’s spirit stone.....” Xu Geng was a little shocked.

Gong Xun gave a cold laugh and said, “Who knows if you didn’t buy one from the capital city’s merchants. I’ve heard that Lin Mu Yu and Jin Xiao Tang have a good relationship, so you could have bought it from there.”

“Even if I bought it, I still completed the mission.” Lin Mu Yu’s lips raised as he said, “As for you two, daring to bully my men, how do you wish to repay this debt?”

“Repay what?” Gong Xun gave a cold laugh and said, “You think you can fight both of us?”

“Why can’t I?”

Before his voice fell, Lin Mu Yu’s figure had disappeared and his left fist covered in luminary power flew out at Xu Geng, slamming into Xu Geng’s abdomen with an explosion sound. Xu Geng did not think that this brat would launch a sneak attack, but he quickly condensed his energy armour to protect himself. However, he did not make it in time as his 30% condensed barrier was shattered by 50% of the Second Luminary!”

“Peng!”

This dignified Heaven Realm Imperial Guard was sent flying. He fell into a pile of bricks and did not make another sound.

“You!”

Gong Xun was stunned. He quickly concentrated his battle qi around his sword and slashed out.

Lin Mu Yu gave a wild laugh as he raised out his left hand. The Dragon Scale Wall surrounded his fingers adding an invisible defense to his hand which allowed him to grip the enemy’s sword. He raised his right hand and used the lightning imperial sword. The prairie sword made a “shua” sound as it stabbed towards Gong Xun’s chest. With a “peng” sound, it did not pierce through Gong Xun’s energy armour, but it completely shattered it.

His right hand formed a blade and being surrounded by battle qi,

he gathered 30% of the First Luminary as it hit the back of Gong Xun's neck.

“Peng!”

A palm knocked Gong Xun to the ground with both hands supporting himself. His sword had already been thrown away.

Lin Mu Yu kicked out at the back of his knees and raising his palm covered in fire battle qi, he gripped the cape behind him. He kicked him towards Wei Chou and the others and then shouted in a low voice, “Kneel down!”

Just like this, Gong Xun was kneeled down in front of Wei Chou in this shameful manner.

Chapter 134: The Poor Falcon's Nest

While Gong Xun was kneeling on the ground, his mind went blank. Although the First Luminary only contained 30% of its normal strength, he still could not block it. Desperately shaking his head, it took him at least ten seconds before he recovered. Looking up, he found that he was kneeling in front Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards with a foot on his back, with no way of moving at all.

“Apologize.” Lin Mu Yu’s voice was very good, even seeming like he was holding back his anger.

Gong Xun gritted his teeth and tried to with all his might to stand up. He angrily roared, “Making father apologize to the son of a camp woman, other than me, Gong Xun dying, you’re dreaming. If you have skills, then kill me!”

Lin Mu Yu did not say anything. He lifted his prairie sword as he released his battle qi. Flames lingered on the blade as he placed it on Gong Xun’s neck. It was extremely hot as it instantly turned his skin black, giving him a kind of pain that a normal person could not endure.

Although Gong Xun was proud, he was just arrogant and did not have a true proud aura. He could not take pain at all as he screamed like a dying pig, “Lin Mu Yu, you scoundrel, what are you planning to do?”

“Apologize to Wei Chou.” Lin Mu Yu calmly said, “Tell him that

you were wrong.”

“Sir.....”

When Wei Chou saw Gong Xun kneeling in front of him, he felt a little scared. Gong Xun’s power and bloodline was above his and he was an Imperial Guard commander, so his rank was much higher than his.

“Apologize!” Lin Mu Yu loudly shouted. The battle qi in his hand grew stronger and the flames began to burn even more fiercely. If this continued, perhaps Gong Xun would not last another minute.

Enduring the pain, Gong Xun was lying on the ground. Using his hands to support himself, he slowly said, “Wei Chou.....I’m sorry! Gong Xun has made a mistake and have been unfair to you, so I apologize to you now!”

“Hua!”

The flame on the sword extinguished as Lin Mu Yu raised the sword and sheathed it. He took his foot off Gong Xun’s back and coldly said, “I hope you won’t make any other mistakes in the future. Wei Chou is my, Lin Mu Yu’s subordinate, someone like you is not worthy of disciplining him!”

“Yes.....yes.....” Gong Xun was not longer as arrogant as before as he kneeled there. After a few violent coughs, a little bit of blood splattered onto the floor.

In the corner, Xu Geng also began to cough as he struggled to stand up with a face covered in blood. He had suffered 50% of the Second Luminary's might and not dying was already considered quite good.

All the Imperial Guards surrounding them had shocked faces because no one expected Lin Mu Yu to be this strong. Xu Geng and Gong Xun were both in the first Heaven Realm tier, yet he had taken care of both of them instantly. There was no one that had any idea of just how strong Lin Mu Yu really was. However this result was very simple. First, Lin Mu Yu had suddenly attacked and did not even give his enemies time to react and second, the might of the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts were too overbearing. Gong Xun and Xu Geng were equal to Lin Mu Yu in terms of battle qi intensity, but they knew more martial arts.

Although Gong Xun and Xu Geng knew many martial arts, they were only at the Spiritual Level. As for Lin Mu Yu's Seven Luminary Mystic Arts, they were incredibly rare. Not to mention the Profound Level or the Sacred Level, even the Divine Level would not be enough to describe the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts. After all, the Seven Luminary Demon King had used these Seven Luminaries to kill countless Divine and Sacred level experts which Lin Mu Yu had witnessed. The strength of the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts was something people of this world could not understand.

“Wei Chou, let's go report in?” Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile as he spoke.

Wei Chou also revealed a smile as he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and said, “Yes, sir!”

So, Lin Mu Yu led the ten Imperial Guards to the Falcon Nest’s main tent. Actually, the fighting had occurred less than a hundred meters away from the main tent, but Meng Fang turned a blind eye to it. Lin Mu Yu was not surprised by this anymore since this world respected the strong. Meng Fang wanted his men to work everything out for themselves and even if someone was killed, he did not have to take any responsibility.

“Hua la!”

Lifting the main tent entrance, he saw that Meng Fang was sitting inside while holding a cup of wine. There were two other Imperial Guard commanders inside who had the same rank as Lin Mu Yu.

“Have you finished teaching him a lesson?” Meng Fang had a faint smile, “It seems like Gong Xun wasn’t sir Lin Mu Yu’s match. Being able to survive the Heaven Connecting Tower, one would definitely not be an ordinary person.”

Lin Mu Yu revealed no expressions as he walked forward. Taking out the spirit stone bag, he shook it and the spirit stones fell out. Then he said, “Sir commander, this is the harvest from our trip. One 5700 year old Bloodthirsty Tiger’s flame attributed spirit stone, one 4200 year old Iron Back Flame Bear’s fire attributed stone, one 5200 year old Spotted Stone Wolf stone attributed spirit stone, one 6200 year old Golden Scaled Beast light attributed spirit stone, and one 4800 year old Golden Scaled Beast spirit stone.

Please inspect them one by one.”

Meng Fang saw the various glowing spirit stones on the table and his eyes could not help lighting up. He gave a crisp laugh and said, “General Lin, I want to ask you a question. All these over 5000 year old spirit stones, how did you get them.....Honestly, even if you are an expert at the first Heaven Realm tier, this.....Killing a 6200 year old Golden Scaled Beast should not be this simple, right?”

Lin Mu Yu pointed at his arm and said, “In order to kill the Golden Scaled Beast, my arm broke and Wei Chou and the others were seriously injured. Obtaining these spirit stones was not as easy as sir commander thinks it was.....”

“So it’s like this.....”

Meng Fang looked at him with a gaze of praise and said, “For the Falcon’s Nest to have an expert like sir Lin Mu Yu, this is simply a blessing to our Falcon’s Nest. This Meng will be honest, if it wasn’t for you being sent here, we would not have been able to complete this winter grand ceremony’s mission. Even if we sent out the entire Falcon’s Nest, it still would not have mattered.”

Lin Mu Yu gave a gentle laugh as he cupped his hands and said, “Since I’ve joined the Falcon’s Nest, of course I am a member of the Falcon’s Nest. The Falcon’s Nest reputation is already the same as mine, so naturally I cannot neglect this task.”

Meng Fang nodded with a smile, “It’s been hard on you. Come and have a drink.”

“Many thanks sir.”

Lin Mu Yu pushed back his battle dress and sat down on one side of the table. An imperial guard soldier poured some wine for him and Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards stood behind him.

In the distance, an Imperial Guard commander pulled a rabbit leg from a cooked rabbit in a copper bowl and began to eat it with big bites. Oil dripped down into his beard as he bit into the rabbit meat and he said with a smile, “I’ve heard that Sir Lin Mu Yu has a close friendship with imperial guard commander Sir Feng Ji Xing and the Imperial Guard commander Sir Qin Lei. As well as the favour of her majesty Yin and Princess Tang. When you were banished to the Heaven Connecting tower, I heard that her majesty Yin and Princess Tang both pleaded for mercy for you. With these kinds of connections, why did sir Lin Mu Yu apply to join our Falcon’s Nest?”

He wiped his smooth talking mouth and said with a smile, “It wouldn’t even be much of a problem for you even if you applied to the Dragon Guards. Serving the most beautiful girl in the capital and the heir to the throne, her majesty Yin, wouldn’t that be better than coming to our Falcon’s Nest filled with uneducated people?”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows because he did not know how to answer. After thinking for a bit, he said, “Perhaps it was because I thought being in the Falcon’s Nest would be more relaxing?”

Meng Fang gave a laugh, “Sir Lin Mu Yu is completely right. Our

Falcon's Nest is the furthest Imperial Guard army from the Ze Tian Palace and the furthest from the emperor, so we do not need to be trembling everyday. Although we have to patrol, collect intelligence, and do a variety of dangerous tasks, we are definitely the ones with the most freedom.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “Sir head commander is completely right.”

When that bearded general wanted to continue talking, Meng Fang interrupted him and said, “Sir Xiahou Sang, Lin Mu Yu has just come back from his patrol and has been injured, so stop asking all your nonsense questions. If you really want to ask, then do it later.”

Xiahou Sang was stunned and he cupped his fists as he said, “Yes, sir head commander!”

Not long passed and complying with Meng Fang's orders, Gong Xun and Xu Geng entered into the main tent. Gong Xun had a gauze wrapped around his neck and Xu Geng's arm was hanging down on one side. It seemed like that fierce attack had hurt his arm.

Seeing Gong Xun and Xu Geng's appearance, Xiahou Sang burst into laughter. He held a cup of wine as he revealed a teasing smile and said, “Yo, how did the two generals from the God Marquis Palace become like this? Perhaps.....you've met a Sacred Realm expert like Flame Cauldron Qu Chu? Otherwise, who would be strong enough in this Falcon's Nest to beat sir Gong Xun like this?”

Gong Xun's face turned red and he said, "Xiahou Sang, just drink your wine and stop talking too much!"

Xiahou Sang broke out in laughter.

Lin Mu Yu looked over at him. He secretly thought that Xiahou Sang's mouth was quite vicious, but hearing him taunt Gong Xun and Xu Geng like this, he felt quite satisfied. This was the fate villains deserved.

After drinking and eating until he was full, he led Wei Chou and the others out of the main tent.

"Sir, our assigned barracks are to the south of the Falcon's Nest." Wei Chou respectfully said.

"Un."

"But they just set up the tent today." Wei Chou added in with a cautious look on his face because he was afraid of Lin Mu Yu being angry. After all, Lin Mu Yu was the number one hero of the Falcon's Nest and if he didn't like the shabby tent, then it would be bad for everyone.

It was a good thing that Lin Mu Yu did not care about any of this. He smiled and said, "It's ok. It's fine as long as it can block the rain and wind."

"Yes!"

Arriving at their barracks, they saw that it really was simple. The tent assigned to Lin Mu Yu, the Imperial Guard commander was a simple white tent. Although it was enough to keep rain out, it was hard for it to keep wind out. There was a simple bed inside that was filled with dry hay.

Lin Mu Yu was stunned when he saw this. God damn, this Falcon's Nest was really too poor, poor to the point that it seemed exaggerated!

“Sir, you.....are you dissatisfied?” Wei Chou felt like this was somewhat intolerable.

When Lin Mu Yu looked outside, he saw that the tents for Wei Chou and the others were even more simple. It was just a hay shack leaning against a tree with cold wind blowing in from all around it, making it seem even worse to spend a night in.

Knitting his brows, Lin Mu Yu said, “Let's all just endure this for a night. Tomorrow, we'll go to the capital to buy materials and we'll use that to build our barracks.”

“Yes, sir!”

Wei Chou revealed a look of joy.

Chapter 135: Eagerly awaiting

Lying on the soft bed, Lin Mu Yu laid there as he watched a beetle crawl atop his “bed”. He could not help letting out a sigh. The Falcon’s Nest was truly pure and too close to nature.

Closing his eyes, he ignored the beetle as he slowly stretched out his Spiritual Pulse Technique.

Over the past few days, Lin Mu Yu had changed his focus from the Dragon Forged Bone Tome to the Spiritual Pulse Technique because the effects of the Spiritual Pulse Technique was very clear. Before, when he used the Second Luminary, all his spiritual energy would be drained, but now it was no problem for him to use it three times in a row. After all, the Seven Luminary Mystic Arts were his strongest techniques, so it was basic for him to train the Spiritual Pulse Technique.

Moreover, the Spiritual Pulse Technique had even saved his life in the Heaven Connecting Tower. Lei Hong had said that the Spiritual Pulse Technique’s creator was a lunatic, but it seemed like he was actually a rare talent.

With his spiritual sense slowly spreading, although his eyes were closed, he could see the area around him more clearly than when his eyes were opened. That beetle was crawling on the grass and above it was a black spider quietly hanging in its net. Winter had come early this year, so these animals had not reacted yet and had not gone into hibernation. Actually, after the snow melted on the Falcon’s Mountain, it would reveal a patch of green.

A little further away, there were Imperial Guards drinking and chatting. Lin Mu Yu could clearly identify what they were saying and Gong Xun and Xu Geng's voice was included in this crowd. They were around one hundred and twenty meters from Lin Mu Yu's camp, but the Spiritual Pulse Technique allowed him to clearly hear what they said. How mysterious!

“That little animal, I have to kill him!” Gong Xun slammed the wine glass onto the table.

Xu Geng said, “Lin Mu Yu's one punch was so quick and had a monstrous strength. My defensive battle qi was completely depleted and I still had no idea what was going on.”

Gong Xun said, “Only the heavens knows where he learned this strange technique from, it is all too strange. Otherwise, we would not have been defeated so easily. Once this matter is reported back to the God Marquis Palace, they will definitely be disappointed in us.”

Xu Geng revealed a smile, “The Marquis's informers are all over Orchid Goose City, so they must know already. But brother Gong Xun does not need to worry. Lin Mu Yu has fought against the marquis many times and the marquis will not let him off. We just have to wait for the marquis to send some strong people to take care of that brat.”

Gong Xun's anger did not fade as he said, “If possible, I want to personally chop off that little brat's head!”

“As you wish!”

Lin Mu Yu heard this and then knit his brows. His spiritual sense continued to spread outward, but he could not hear any human voices. It seemed like one hundred and twenty meters was the limit and any further made human voices fuzzy and indistinguishable. The Spiritual Pulse Technique sent out layers of waves that came back to him which turned the unknown into information for him.

Practicing to midnight, he felt a wave of sleepiness and then closed his eyes to sleep.

The next morning, he woke up to see the Falcon’s Nest Spiritual Fire Department making breakfast in the distance.

Wei Chou was outside the camp as he respectfully said, “Sir, the Falcon Nest’s custom is to have four hours of training before having breakfast.”

“Un.”

He stood up, cleaned his teeth and washed his face. This world did not have toothpaste, so what he used was a thing called “tooth powder”. It was made with plant grinded into powder, but it had the same effect as tooth paste. The problem was with washing his face because there were no such things as skin care products for men in this world.....It was a good thing Lin Mu Yu did not care. He had naturally good skin, so he had no need for stuff like that anyway. Zhang Wei and Wei Chou did not even use the tooth

powder, acting very bold, with a strong breath.....

After brushing his teeth, his spiritual sense was triggered. There seemed to be someone behind the camp!

He immediately pulled out his prairie sword and he silently moved closer. Suddenly jumping out behind the camp, he found that there were several white robed Imperial Guards standing there. They seemed like they had been there for quite a while because several of them had frost congealed on their armour.◦

“Big brother Chu Huai Sheng?” Lin Mu Yu was stunned when he found Chu Huai Sheng in the group. Every one of these people were all wearing golden dragon shaped badges, which was proof of them being Dragon Guards.

Chu Huai Sheng was also surprised. He smiled and said, “Ah Yu, you noticed us?”

Lin Mu Yu was confused, “You guys.....Why are you guys here? When did you come.....”

“We came last night.”

“Ah, I actually didn't find out.....” Lin Mu Yu secretly said. He must have been sleeping too deeply, so his Spiritual Pulse Technique did not notice Chu Huai Sheng's group arriving.

There was a total of ten Dragon Guards, including Chu Huai

Sheng.

Lin Mu Yu asked, “Big brother Chu Huai Sheng, this is the Falcon’s Nest, so why are you here? Shouldn’t you guys be in the Ze Tian Palace protecting his highness and her highness Yin?”

Chu Huai Sheng brushed the frost off his shoulder and said with a smile, “Yesterday Zeng Yi Fan launched an attack on the Imperial Guards and killed the vice commander Song Han Yuan. This was the first provocation towards us Imperial Guards and there will definitely be a second. Commander Qin Lei thinks that it is possible for Zeng Yi Fan to target you next, so he had me bring nine other Dragon Guard brothers to secretly guard you, but we were still discovered by you.....”

Lin Mu Yu’s heart filled with gratitude and fear as he said, “But it is too taxing on you here. Big brother Chu Huai Sheng, you should bring everyone back to the Ze Tian Palace. I am very safe here. There are over seventy Imperial Guards and several hundred imperial guard soldiers in the Falcon’s Nest, it wouldn’t be easy for Zeng Yi Fan to make a move against me here.”

“Ha, ha, don’t make this hard for me.” Chu Huai Sheng gave a relaxed laugh as he said, “You already know Qin Lei’s disposition. Once he orders something, it has to be done. He sent us to protect you until the day of the winter sacrifice ceremony. It is only three days away, so don’t make it hard on big brother and let us stay here.”

“Alright then.....”

Lin Mu Yu had a resigned look on his face. He could only accept this sentiment.

He then went to attend the morning practice. The Falcon's Nest's morning practice was very easy, horse riding, sword art, blade art, and archery, training one after the other. After being in Orchid Goose City for so long, Lin Mu Yu's horse riding skill couldn't be considered extraordinary, but it was still first class. As for his sword art, he had the four way imperial sword art, so he did not need to train that much. It was the same for blade art. As for his archery.....He still needed to learn quite a bit from Wei Chou.

“Du, du, du!”

The sounds of horse hooves resounded on the practice field. Wei Chou was seated on his war horse, reaching out with his fingers, he pulled out three arrows from his quiver. With a “pa, pa, pa” sound, all three arrows were shot and all three hit different targets. Not only was this kid good at shooting at motionless targets, he was quite outstanding in the Falcon's Nest in terms of horseback archery. The crowd around them began to cheer and even Chu Huai Sheng raised his sword to cheer along.

When it was Lin Mu Yu's turn, he directed his horse forward. While raising his precious bow, he continued to shoot arrows, continuing to practice his archery.

“Weng!”

The battle qi entered the arrow and then the arrow left the bow string!

“Sou!”

It did not hit the target and everyone began to laugh, but in the next moment, the arrow hit a tree with a diameter of half a meter. With a “peng” sound, the large tree fell and everyone became silent. Although his accuracy was not good, his power was quite strong.

Meng Fang had a helpless look on his face as he said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu’s archery.....really broadens one’s horizons!”

Lin Mu Yu lowered his head and said nothing. This matter was quite embarrassing for him.....

After eating his breakfast, it was back to the Falcon’s Nest training. After lunch time, they finally had free time.

Lin Mu Yu lead Wei Chou, ten Imperial Guards, and thirty imperial guard soldiers down the mountain to buy supplies. Chu Huai Sheng’s ten Dragon Guards followed behind them from a distance. The Dragon Guards were proud, being the ones who protected the ruler and the princess, but now they had to protect this Falcon Guard. This was not a thing to be proud of for them.

Seeing the group descend the mountain, Falcon Nest head commander Meng Fang let out a gentle sigh, “What is this world,

this old man can't understand it.....”

While descending the mountain, Lin Mu Yu looked into his spirit stone bag and found that there were some spirit stones left after handing in his assignment. There was two 4000 year old stone attribute spirit stones, one 5000 year old fire attributed spirit stone, and a 5100 year old poison thorn poison attributed spirit stone. These spirit stones could be used to make quite a few good weapons. Looking at his purse, he found that there were only two diamond coins. Being this poor, how could he buy supplies for the one hundred and ten men below him? He had to make a trip to the Imperial Capital Store!

After entering the capital, the streets were as bustling as usual.

Arriving in front of the Imperial Capital Store, he only brought Wei Chou with him as he went in. The others were standing outside on guard.

Lin Mu Yu was wearing his temple battle dress and Wei Chou was wearing his Imperial Guard armour, making them very noticeable. It was a good thing the manager on duty knew Lin Mu Yu and quickly came forward to greet him with a smile, “Sir Lin Zhi, you're finally back. Are you looking for young miss Xiao Tang?”

“That's right. Also, don't call me Lin Zhi, just call me Lin Mu Yu!”

“Alright.”

After a few minutes, Jin Xiao Tang came out with an excited look on her face. Without concealing her excitement, she came forward to grab Lin Mu Yu's arm. Then she smiled and said, "Sir Lin Zhi, you haven't come in a while. Don't you know that Xiao Tang has been eagerly waiting! That's wrong, I should call you Sir Lin Mu Yu now....."

The Imperial Capital Store had high connections, so there was nothing that could be hidden from them. Could Jin Xiao Tang already know everything about him?

Lin Mu Yu nodded with a smile, "Aren't I here now?"

Saying this, he felt like this was a little improper. It felt like what a regular of an ancient brothel would say. Lowering his head, he saw that Jin Xiao Tang's beautiful face was covered in excitement and he felt very guilty. If Jin San Pang knew what he was thinking about his daughter, then he would want Lin Mu Yu's life!

Chapter 136: Sold On Credit

“Sir Lin Mu Yu, what do you need this time?”

With Jin Xiao Tang’s hands behind him, she brought Lin Mu Yu into the store. With how she smiled and asked questions along the way, she had the aura of a young girl in her prime. Perhaps there were people that thought Jin Xiao Tang was just a young girl, but no one would question her intelligence. It was because of Lin Mu Yu’s forging abilities that Jin Xiao Tang would be so courteous to him. Otherwise, humph, you couldn’t even compare to an onion.

Lin Mu Yu hesitated and then said, “I’m afraid I’m here to buy on credit this time because I only have 2000 gold coins on me.”

“That’s fine!”

Jin Xiao Tang covered her smile and said, “You are a diamond card holder of our Imperial Capital Store and you are a close acquaintance to Xian Tang, so with a single word, you can buy as much as you want on credit.”

“Alright, then let’s go. I need to buy some spirit stones and profound irons.”

“Alright!”

Arriving at the spirit stone shop, he looked over the products in the store. There were three spirit stones that entered into Lin Mu

Yu's eyes, one 8700 year old thunder attributed spirit stone, a 6400 year old ice attributed spirit stone, and a 5000 year old wind attributed spirit stone. He pointed out those three stones and said, "How much do all three of those stones together cost?"

"Wu....."

Jin Xiao Tang blinked and said, "The thunder spirit stone is quite rare, so the 8700 thunder attributed spirit stone is worth 21000 gold coins. The 6400 year old ice attributed spirit stone costs 7000 gold coins and the 5000 year old will cost 3000 gold coins for a total of 31000 gold coins. Xiao Tang will take the initiative to give you a 30% discount and taking off the odd change, it'll be a total of 20000 gold coins. Is that alright?"

"Alright, take them down for me, all on credit."

"Alright!"

Wei Chou on the side was stunned. Not to mention several tens of thousands of gold coins, he had never even seen several thousand gold coins before. He never would have come to the Imperial Capital Store to buy things before. While this place has good things, it was all very expensive!

After strolling through the iron ore store, a large pile of glowing iron ore attracted Lin Mu Yu. His Spiritual Pulse already told him that these ores were filled with incredible profound strength, but he could not help taking an extra look at it.

Jin Xiao Tang covered her smile and said, “Sir, this is ten thousand year old profound iron. After being appraised by our specialist, it was found to contain rich spiritual energy. Do you want it? I’ll give it to you at a cheap price. 50 gold coins per pound.....”

“Wa.....” Wei Chou said in a stunned manner, “It’s as expensive as gold.....”

Jin Xiao Tang pursed her little lips, “That is natural. Weapons made from the ten thousand year old profound iron are strong, rust resistant, and sharp. We spent quite a bit of effort just to get this kind of ten thousand year old profound iron.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help revealing a smile as he asked, “How much ten thousand year old profound iron do you have in total?”

“820 pounds.”

“Alright, then I’ll take it all!”

“Ah? Really?” Jin Xiao Tang’s mouth went wide as she was filled with joy.

“Of course it’s true.”

“Alright.” Jin Xiao Tang suddenly grabbed Lin Mu Yu’s hand and acted in a spoiled manner as she said, “Then Sir Lin Mu Yu, could you leave a few weapons that you forge for the Imperial Capital

Store to auction?”

“Un, of course.” Although he knew that this was a business strategy from Jin Xiao Tang, Lin Mu Yu could not help enjoying her spoiled appearance.

So this pile of ten thousand year old profound iron was bought on credit for around 40000 gold coins. This time, they had lost 60000 gold coins, but Jin Xiao Tang did not care about this. The Imperial Capital Store had many assets and in order to obtain a forging and alchemy master like Lin Mu Yu, they did not care how much they spent. Jin Xiao Tang had adhered to their agreement and kept her deals with Lin Mu Yu a secret, otherwise the competitors of the Imperial Capital Store would all compete for Lin Mu Yu.

“That’s right, sir Lin Mu Yu.” Jin Xiao Tang blinked and said, “If you really need money, a better way to earn money would be to refine more Dreaming of the Peak. We can sell the Dreaming of the Peak at a high price and we have quite a bit of materials here. How about it, will you consider it?”

“How many sets of materials do you have?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

“We have enough to make forty Dreaming of the Peak!”

“Alright.....” Lin Mu Yu nodded, “How much does these materials cost?”

“20000 gold coins.”

“Alright, add it into my purchase.”

“Alright!”

Jin Xiao Tang was so happy that she was about to burst. She knew that if Lin Mu Yu was able to successfully refine these things, then the Imperial Capital Store would cause a stir in the Orchid Goose City merchant community. Once they took out all those profound level weapons and the legendary Dreaming of the Peak, and the news was spread, wouldn't the competitors be lining up to kneel down in front of them!?

Once she thought of that damn Forest Crow Store's boss' narrow eyes looking at her and that Forest Crow Store's manager that wanted a taste of her, Jin Xiao Tang couldn't help feeling uncomfortable. As long as Lin Mu Yu helped them refine all these items, then the Imperial Capital Store would be able to take 30% of the Forest Crow Store's customers. She really wanted to see that damn fatty in tears! Oh, that's wrong, her father was also a damn fatty.....

Jin Xiao Tang had an uncertain look on her face. Lin Mu Yu and Wei Chou couldn't help feeling nervous looking at her because they had no idea just how much this beautiful miss was thinking about!

“Young miss Xiao Tang, I still have a bold request.” Lin Mu Yu then said.

Jin Xiao Tang had a completely submissive appearance, “Hee, hee, please say it sir Lin Mu Yu.....Oh, that’s wrong. Big brother Ah Yu, please tell me! Whatever you want, Xiao Tang will try her best to satisfy it!”

“I wish to add another ten thousand gold coins to my tab and I want to take the money.....” Lin Mu Yu said while holding his forehead, feeling embarrassed after saying this. He had come completely empty handed this time and had taken 90000 gold coins worth of items from the Imperial Capital Store, without giving anything back to them. It was as if he was just stealing from them.

Jin Xiao Tang did not even need to think before smiling at the manager behind her and saying, “Take out ten diamond coins for my big brother Ah Yu!”

Calling him by this, she was slowly trying to pull Lin Mu Yu closer. Although Lin Mu Yu knew that he would be eaten by her, he did not mind because he liked doing business with this kind of people.

When they brought the 10000 gold coins and the large amount of items out of the Imperial Capital Store, Wei Chou’s world had been flipped upside down as he said, “Sir, what kind of deity are you. Why did.....the Imperial Capital Store’s young miss Jin Xiao Tang act so politely to you?”

“You shouldn’t ask about this.....” Lin Mu Yu let out a sigh and said, “I did all this to get this money to make everyone’s lives back in the Falcon’s Nest a little better. Look at our barracks, is there

any difference from a pigsty.....”

Wei Chou couldn't help laughing. “Then I'll represent my brothers to thank sir!”

Handing the 10000 gold coins to Wei Chou, he made him and the other Imperial Guards and imperial guard soldiers buy the necessary living materials. He also had them go to the Imperial Capital's stone guild to buy some stone and wood, as well as hire fifty people to construct their camp on the Falcon's Mountain. He wanted them to create a new camp that would be the envy of all the Falcon Guards. Quite a few Falcon Guards lived outside on Falcon's Mountain, so they never had this kind of treatment before!

“Ah Yu.....”

When Chu Huai Sheng saw the scene of the camp being constructed, he said, “You doing this so openly.....Aren't you afraid of Zeng Yi Fan taking this opportunity to cause trouble? Did you forget how sir Song Han Yuan died? With an opening for Zeng Yi Fan like this, I'm afraid Zeng Yi Fan will come to ask you about where this money came from.”

Lin Mu Yu pulled out a receipt from his chest and said, “This is a receipt from the Imperial Capital Store's young miss Jin Xiao Tang. You can be assured big brother, I already considered this point.”

“Un, that's good.” Chu Huai Sheng revealed a faint smile and

said, “You and Ah Yao haven’t had it easy after coming to Orchid Goose City. It also wasn’t easy for me to get to where I am in Orchid Goose City now. We have to be careful. I am Ah Yao’s relative, but you are too. We, as a family, cannot run into trouble, do you understand Ah Yu?”

Lin Mu Yu’s heart felt warm, “Un, I understand. Big brother, you can be assured, I will be careful.”

“Un, then that’s good.”

“That’s right, is there any hidden places around here? I want to find a place to refine some potions. The Falcon’s Nest is so broken that there is no place to accommodate me there.”

Chu Huai Sheng thought about it and said, “There is a cave at the back of the Falcon’s Mountain where a 1200 year old black bear lived. When the Falcon’s Nest was clearing out the mountain, it was turned into a pot of bear claw soup by commander Feng Ji Xing and the cave was cleared. If you don’t mind refining in that cave, I will bring my brothers and protect you from the outside.”

“Alright!” Lin Mu Yu happily nodded. Smiling, he said, “Thank you, big brother!”

“Why are you being polite!” Chu Huai Sheng patted his shoulder and said with a smile, “We’re a part of the same family!”

“Un.”

At this moment, a rider came up the mountain. After dismounting, he cupped his hands at Chu Huai Sheng and said, “Sir Chu, a young miss of the capital by the name of Xiang Xiang wishes to pass a message on to you. She wishes to meet you on the third floor of the Peaceful Restaurant tonight.”

Chu Huai Sheng was stunned, but he shook his head and said, “I’d like for you to send some news back to her. Chu Huai Sheng is undertaking a mission and has no time today. I’d like to ask to arrange another time and Chu Huai Sheng wishes to apologize to her.”

Lin Mu Yu was stunned. He could guess what this was about so he said, “Big brother Chu, it’s fine. You should go to you meeting, I can do this by myself.”

Chu Huai Sheng shook his head and said in a stubborn manner, “No, I have to protect you today, this is commander Qin Lei’s orders. Moreover.....I don’t want to lose a family member. Ah Yu, say no more. Let’s go to the cave at the back of the mountain.”

“Un, alright.....”

Lin Mu Yu did not wish to go against his wishes, so he ordered some imperial guard soldiers to help him bring the ores and medicinal herbs to the back of the mountain. Following behind Chu Huai Sheng and looked at his strong back, he felt like he was watching a family member. Chu Huai Sheng was like a big brother that protected him and Chu Yao from any pain. Even if he did not

have enough strength to do so, he would not retreat a single step.

Chapter 137: Demon Devouring Bow

Arriving at the back of the mountain, they saw that most of the snow had melted and several pine trees had been revealed. There were even some not yet withered maple trees that still had some fire red leaves on them, bringing an autumn feeling into this cold winter.

A group of Imperial Guards brandished their weapons as they explored the cave. Then they reported back, “Sir, there is nothing in the cave.”

“Very good.”

Lin Mu Yu gave the order for the ores and other things to be pushed in. Then with Chu Huai Sheng personally guarding the entrance, there was only Lin Mu Yu alone left inside the cave. Placing the torch on the wall, he found the most spacious area and began to unload the iron ore one after another. Looking at the side, he found that there was a small puddle here that he could use to cool the weapons.

It took too much battle qi and energy to forge weapons, so he began with alchemy.

The refinement of the Dreaming of the Peak was a very familiar process and in less than an hour, he had already refined forty seven bottles of it. He packed up forty bottles as the portion he would give to Jin Xiao Tang, while the other seven he would keep. When he exited the cave, he found that Chu Huai Sheng was

wielding his sword while leaning against the wall, humming to himself. This fellow was a man of culture, attracting the attention of women unlike those uncultured men like Qin Lei and Feng Ji Xing.

“Ah Yu, you’re done refining?” Chu Huai Sheng was stunned.

“Of course!” Lin Mu Yu revealed a smile, “But I’ve only finished with the alchemy portion.”

Taking out the seven bottles of Dreaming of the Peak, he smile and said, “Big brother Chu, do you know what is this?”

“Is it.....Dreaming of the Peak?” Chu Huai Sheng was a very intelligent person and could tell from his appearance that there was something precious in this little bottle.

Lin Mu Yu nodded with a smile and said, “That’s right, it’s Dreaming of the Peak. It has a great use to cultivators. After sleeping for three days, it would be equivalent to training for up to three years! Hmm, for these seven bottles, we can give one to you, Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and her highness Yin. I could also give one to Wei Chou and the remaining can go to elder sister Chu Yao and Xiao Xi. This medicine is only useful the first time it is used and has no use if ingested a second time, so use it cautiously!”

“Really?”

Chu Huai Sheng was filled with excitement as he revealed an

excited look on his face and said, “Ah Yu, you don’t know this, but commander Feng Ji Xing and commander Qin Lei are both at the peak of the 1st Heaven Realm tier. Perhaps your Dreaming of the Peak will be able to help them reach the 2nd Heaven Realm tier. With how arrogant the Divine Battalion is acting, this is simply help coming at the right time!”

Lin Mu Yu nodded and said, “Un, but the problem is that one will be asleep for three days. So one must pick the right time and make no mistakes.”

“You can be assured that we will have our own discretion.”

“Un, then I’ll go back to forging now!”

“Alright. Big brother will be guarding here until you come out.”

Beginning his forging, he took out a spirit stone from his chest. The 8700 year old thunder attributed spirit stone was the best one that he owned and it would depend on this spirit stone whether he could attack the saint level or not. Looking at the prairie sword again, the fact stood that the prairie sword had a 9000 year old fire jiao’s spirit stone which was stronger than this spirit stone. However, he had used normal profound iron instead of this ten thousand year old profound iron in front of him now, and Lin Mu Yu’s crafting fire and battle qi was much weaker then.

He had used the Alchemy Cauldron’s third layer earth flames to forge the prairie sword back then, but now he had the fifth layer Purgatory Flames, so the quality of the weapon forged would be

completely different.

The power of the lightning was very strong and it was suitable to be forged into a strong weapon – the long spear!

During mounted battles, the spear was the king of weapons. If it was good enough, it would be no problem to sell it for a high price.

Taking out around a hundred pounds of the ten thousand year old profound iron, he immediately summoned the Alchemy Cauldron. The ten thousand year old profound iron slowly floated up and Lin Mu Yu slowly released his battle qi. The fire inside the cauldron became stronger and the red flames began to burn away at the ten thousand year old profound iron. While Lin Mu Yu was doing this, he could feel excitement coming from the ten thousand year old profound iron, as it waited for its new birth.

This large block of ten thousand year old profound iron was refined for around an hour. Sparks flew all over and the impurities of the ten thousand year old iron were all removed, taking around ten minutes or so for this process to finish. The ten thousand year old profound iron turned into a fire red liquid in the cauldron, waiting to be recast as a weapon.

The 8700 year old thunder attributed spirit stone that he held entered the Alchemy Cauldron. The Purgatory Flames surged forth and not long passed before the outer layer of the spirit stone cracked!

“Ao!”

A dragon like figure made of pure lightning appeared. Lulu reminded him in his mind, “Big brother, it’s a Thunderbolt Beast. You have to be careful, its thunder is very strong!”

Naturally, the Thunderbolt Beast bared its teeth as it charged over. With its large mouth open, purple lightning gathered around it, looking like it had to kill Lin Mu Yu.

However, this Alchemy Cauldron was Lin Mu Yu’s domain and the Thunderbolt Beast could not act wildly here. Rushing forth to welcome it, he punched out at it!

Third Luminary, Disaster of All Living Beings!

“Peng!”

Taking the attack, the Thunderbolt Beast’s soul was instantly defeated. The spirit stone’s soul did not even have 50% of its original strength and being in the Alchemy Cauldron, how could it take an attack from the Third Luminary?

The Thunderbolt Beast gave a pitiful cry as it slowly merged with the melted iron. Lulu quickly provided a variety of long spear designs and Lin Mu Yu picked the strongest looking one. The energy slowly gathered inside the mold created by the Alchemy Cauldron. When the thick iron liquid and the martial spirit entered the mold, the long spear took its form.

But it was not over yet. When the spear was cooling, Lin Mu Yu began to refine the blade with his Purgatory Flames because this part was the part that bore the majority of impact when one was attacking. It was unknown whether the spear would break when he was piercing humans, breaking bones, or destroying armours!

Using the Spiritual Pulse Technique, his spiritual sense was slowly released. When Lin Mu Yu's spiritual sense came close to the spear's blade, it was as if he was looking at the spear with a microscope, which would increase his precision when it came to forging. He never thought that the Spiritual Pulse Technique would have this kind of wonderful effect when it came to forging!

The entire process took close to three hours, but finally the long spear had been forged!

“Puchi.....”

The long spear was placed in the water and steam was released. Lin Mu Yu quickly fished it out and weighed it in his hands. This spear had a good toughness to it because it was hollow, otherwise it would not be known as a spear, but rather a javelin. Thinking about it, he used the Purgatory Flame to write the spear's name on it – Purgatory Thunder Spear!

Good name.....A thunder spear forged from the Purgatory Flames!

After relaxing for a bit, he continued on to forge the next weapon.

The second weapon used the 6400 year old ice attributed spirit stone. Lin Mu Yu thought for a bit and decided to make battle saber, after all, even if he didn't personally like to use a sabre, it was still the most common weapon on the battlefield. When the battle began, it was suited for the soldiers charging forth and had a higher variety of uses compared to swords.

He refined the ten thousand year old profound iron once again because this part could not be changed. After doing so, he began to refine the 6400 year old spirit stone. This time it was much easier. When the beast spirit tried to fight back, he used a single First Luminary to defeat it and then the refining was finished.

He picked a very powerful looking battle sabre mold, which made the sabre itself weigh around a hundred pounds. The sabre was an ice blue colour because of the soul refining and ice qi came from it when it was brandished, so it was named the Ice Soul Sabre. He carved the name onto the blade, even though his handwriting was a little ugly.

At this moment, he felt that he only had around 30% of his battle qi left.

Exiting the cave, he found that it was already dark. Chu Huai Sheng had lit up a bonfire and was huddling around it with the other Dragon Guards. There was half a wild boar on the fire. The wind dried pork continued to drip oil into the fire, creating a puchi, puchi sound. When he saw Lin Mu Yu walk out, Chu Huai Sheng revealed a smile and said, "Ah Yu, you've come out at the right time. Come and eat with us. We've also warmed some liquor

so we can warm our bodies with them.”

Lin Mu Yu wanted nothing else and just sat down beside Chu Huai Sheng. Immediately, a Dragon Guard beside him cut off some meat for him and said with a smile, “Sir Lin, eat a lot.....”

Although the Dragon Guards had a higher status compared to the Falcon Guards, with Lin Mu Yu’s strength, any Dragon Guard would be respectful to him.

Chewing the fragrant meat in his mouth and then drinking a mouthful of wine, he felt like he had arrived in heaven. After refining the Purgatory Thunder Spear and the Ice Soul Blade, Lin Mu Yu had used quite a bit of energy. Eating the meat and drinking the wine like this, he felt like he needed nothing else. He couldn’t help giving a satisfied laugh, “This feeling is really satisfying.....”

Chu Huai Sheng let out a laugh, “Ah Yu, what kind of person are you, being able to learn both Alchemy and Forging. From what I can remember, there has never been another person like this.....”

Lin Mu Yu did not want to answer and did not know how to answer this question. He just said, “I have some secrets.....It’s better that big brother Chu does not know. Anyway, I will always be good to big brother Chu and elder sister Chu Yao, so that is enough.”

“Un, good words! Alright eat a lot!”

“Un, un!”

After filling himself with food and recovering most of his energy, he went back to forging!

The next spirit stone was the 5100 year old Piercing Demon’s spirit stone. Lin Mu Yu thought about using this spirit stone and ten thousand year old profound iron to make a longbow. Of course he would be making the bow’s body. After this, he went back to the Imperial Capital Store to buy some cow tendons to make a bowstring with and completed it.

Taking some arrows from the Imperial Guards, he notched the arrow into the bow. When he released the strong, a “jie jie” sound came from the bow and poison began to surround the arrow. It flew off with a “sou” sound and embedded itself into a rock. When he ran over to retrieve the arrow, he saw a burnt black mark on the stone as if it had been hit with poison.

This bow was quite good, it automatically added poison!

So, he gave it an overbearing name – the Demon Devouring Bow.

Lin Mu Yu had already thought about it and decided that using the bow himself would be a waste, so he would give it to Wei Chou. Wei Chou’s archery skills were unparalleled in the Falcon’s Nest and he would not waste this Demon Devouring Bow if it was given to him. Moreover, if he gave this bow to Wei Chou, he would definitely follow Lin Mu Yu for a lifetime.

Chapter 138: Saint Level Beast Soul

Following this, after resting for a bit, he forged another four weapons. Their names in order were: The Strong Wind Blade, the Flame Swallowing Sword, the Fine Stone Spear, and because he had two Stone Ape spirit stones, there were two Fine Stone Spears. He felt a strange kind of power in his palm, which was the earth attributed energy from the forging.

“Hu…….”

Lin Mu Yu took a deep breath and sat in the pile of weapons. He closed his eyes to rest for a bit and awoken around two hours later, restoring about half of the battle qi in his body. What made him pleasantly surprised was his soul power had also increased and his spiritual sense was much sharper now.

Picking up the seven weapons from the ground, he left the cave.

On the outside, it was already the next morning. Chu Huai Sheng rubbed his eyes and said with a smile, “Ah Yu, are you done?”

“Un, it’s been hard on big brother Chu!”

Lin Mu Yu wrapped the weapons in a black cloth before putting it on a horse cart. After all, all these weapons weighed a total of around seven-eight hundred pounds. If he placed them on a battle horse, then the battle horse would not be able to endure it.

Now it was time for him to return to the Imperial Capital Store and sell these weapons. Then he could repay Jin Xiao Tang her money.

Chu Huai Sheng led several Dragon Guards closely behind him. When the horse carriage reached the mountain's main road, Wei Chou and a pack of Falcon Guards joined them. Wei Chou shouted in the distance, "Sir, we'll leave with you. There is a lack of stone on the mountain and we need to buy some more."

"Alright."

Lin Mu Yu nodded. After thinking about it for a bit, he stopped the horse cart and took out a shiny long bow from the black cloth before handing it over to Wei Chou. With a smile, he said, "This bow is for you. Take a look and see if you can use it!"

"Pa!"

Wei Chou caught the Demon Devouring Bow and fire qi began to enter the bow from the palm of his hand. With the faint cry of a spirit beast, he took out an arrow and nocked the bow before aiming it into the distance. Energy ripples came from within the bow and poison was added onto the arrowhead automatically. Leaving the bow with a "sou" sound, a bird in the sky was shot down before it even had a chance to call out.

"Sir....."

Wei Chou revealed a face filled with doubts and said, “This.....This is a soul refined bow right?”

“Yes. What’s wrong?” Lin Mu Yu asked.

Wei Chou revealed an embarrassed expression and said, “There are only a few masters that can make bows and there are even less of those that can make soul refined bows, so a soul refined bow like this would cost at least 1000 gold coins. Sir, this subordinate cannot accept such a precious gift.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help revealing a smile, “But this bow was personally made by me, so I didn’t spend any money on it. You should just keep it. A man shouldn’t be this indecisive.”

“This.....”

Wei Chou thought about it and then looked down at the Demon Devouring Bow. He really could not put it down, so he nodded and said, “Then I’ll have to thank sir for this!”

“No need for that. Let’s go now.”

“Yes!”

Their group continued down the mountain. Wei Chou carefully placed the Demon Devouring Bow on the back of his horse. Although he didn’t know what grade this bow was, he knew that this bow would have a large value, so he was filled with a new

respect for Lin Mu Yu walking in front of him. Perhaps this kind of commander would be worth him giving his life for!

Not long passed and they arrived at the Imperial Capital Store.

Lin Mu Yu and Wei Chou brought the weapons and medicine in and when they entered the main hall, Jin Xiao Tang brought several managers over to greet them. Seeing the horse cart Lin Mu Yu brought, Jin Xiao Tang revealed a smile of joy and said, “The honoured guests are coming. Our goods are already here!”

“Is it done?” Jin Xiao Tang went forth to greet them. Then she smiled and said, “Big brother Ah Yu, your forging skills are so quick! I’ve heard that forging masters need to refine their weapons with flames for a long time and could take ten to fifteen days before making a single weapon. It seems like you really are not the same.....”

Lin Mu Yu rubbed his nose and revealed a smile, “I only have a little skills. Alright, the weapons are already here, so shouldn’t young miss Xiao Tang find someone to appraise them?”

“Alright!”

Lin Mu Yu raised his hand and placed six heavy weapons onto the table. A weng weng sound came from the table and Jin Xiao Tang turned to the managers behind her as she said with a smile, “Call the appraiser over.”

“Yes!”

After a few minutes, three appraisers came out of the shop. They first looked at the two Fine Stone Spears that were exactly the same because Lin Mu Yu had used the same mold to make them both. Whether it was the weight, length, or design, it was all the same. The only different part was the inscribed “Fine Stone Spear” on the side.

A grey bearded elder appraiser placed his palm on the spear and slowly rubbed the spear blade. Feeling the point of the spear and the soul refined power, his eyes suddenly opened and said, “Young miss, this is a profound weapon. A level six profound weapon!”

“Wa, profound grade?”

Jin Xiao Tang’s mouth opened wide and her eyes sparkled, “It’s actually a profound grade weapon, this is great.....Big brother Ah Yu, you really are too strong!”

Lin Mu Yu rubbed his nose, “So I’m that strong?”

Continuing on, the other Fine Stone Spear was also appraised to be at a level six profound weapon, exactly the same as the first on. The Strong Wind Blade and the Fire Swallowing Sword were both level seven profound weapons. Although level seven was low, it was still a profound weapon and was considered rare enough. In Orchid Goose City, there weren’t that many profound weapons and the majority were controlled by the dukes, marquises, and generals. The Imperial Capital Store was the heart of the imperial

capital's economy, but it only had two profound weapons in stock.

Then the old appraiser touched the Ice Soul Sabre's blade and immediately the ice spirit beast gave a roar, at the same time, freezing the air and condensing snowflakes around the old appraiser's hand. His body trembled and he said, "This.....This sabre is a level five profound weapon....."

"Level five?!"

Jin Xiao Tang excitedly jumped up. Clapping her hands, she said with a smile, "The Imperial Capital Store can finally take take out a level five profound weapon, this is great....."

Lin Mu Yu curled his lips into a smile and said, "No need to be excited yet. First take a look at the Purgatory Thunder Spear. That is the one I'm most proud of, I'm certain it will not disappoint young miss Xiao Tang."

"Oh?"

Jin Xiao Tang's little mouth opened wide. Moving forward to pick up the Purgatory Thunder Spear, she placed it in front of the three old appraisers. When the appraisers placed their hands onto the Purgatory Thunder Spear, they revealed shocked looks all at once. At the same time, thunder appeared on the spear and formed a tiger made of lightning over the spear that angrily roared at the old men.

“Ah.....”

The old appraisers took their hands back from the spear and took several steps back with shocked looks on their faces. The thunder tiger figure instantly disappeared from the spear. The old appraiser wiped the sweat from their faces and said, “It’s a saint level beast soul! God, this is a saint level spear!”

Another appraiser also nodded and said, “According to the strength of the saint level beast soul, this should be a level seven saint weapon.”

“Ah?”

Jin Xiao Tang stood there in a daze as if she had been petrified. She just muttered, “The auction houses of Orchid Goose City has never had a saint level weapon appear before.....Big brother Ah Yu could actually forge a saint level weapon, this.....this is to unbelievable. Big brother Ah Yu, how did you.....”

Lin Mu Yu knew what she wanted to ask and said with a light laugh, “Xiao Tang, our agreement was that you have to keep my secret, so don’t ask how I made it. It’s fine as long as you continue your cooperation with me.”

Jin Xiao Tang was a smart girl, so she nodded with a smile and said, “Xiao Tang understands. There is a total of six weapons here and that’s all. Did you also bring the forty bottles of Dreaming of the Peak you promised Xiao Tang?”

“Oh, it’s here.” Lin Mu Yu quickly took out all forty bottles of Dreaming of the Peak.

Jin Xiao Tang looked at every one of the high level bottles of Dreaming of the Peak. She revealed a smile that could not be closed as she said, “Big brother Ah Yu, I love you so much! You are the saviour of our Imperial Capital Store!”

“Is that so?”

Lin Mu Yu was thinking more about the money as he said, “When can you sell off these things? I’m in a hurry to obtain some money!”

“Hee, hee!”

Jin Xiao Tang giggled, “No need to rush. Xiao Tang was sent out the advertisements today and we’ll have the auction tomorrow. When the time comes, will big brother Ah Yu come and have a look?”

“Un, alright. But you need to keep my status a secret.”

“That is no problem.”

“Then that’s fine. I’ll be off now.”

“Un!”

Taking Jin Xiao Tang's receipt, when Lin Mu Yu walked out of the store, he suddenly stumbled and fell over. He had clearly overdrawn himself. Wei Chou quickly came over to support him as he said, "Sir, are you alright?"

"I'm fine."

Lin Mu Yu quickly circulated the Spiritual Pulse Technique to help focus his mind. Then he shook his head and said, "It should be because I didn't sleep last night. Let's go and head back to the Falcon's Camp, I want to get a good rest. I don't want anyone bothering me for a while."

"Yes!"

"That's right, how is the camp coming along?"

"We've already built several crude houses. Even though they are crude, they are much better than the tents we had before. If sir doesn't mind, then you can live in the camp that we have constructed."

"Un, it's fine. If possible, we should let big brother Chu and the other Dragon Guards take the residence first, we can't let them keep staying outside without any shelter at all."

"Yes, this subordinate understands."

When they returned to the Falcon's Nest, it was already the afternoon. Lin Mu Yu just quickly ate something before going to sleep. The dwelling had improved by quite a bit and he was an Imperial Guard commander, so he had received a building for himself. There were new beddings bought from the Imperial Capital Store inside. After taking off his armour, it felt much more comfortable. He slowly released his Spiritual Pulse Technique and began to practice.

Closing his eyes, he fell asleep in a blink of an eye.

Chapter 139: Mountain Splitting Axe

After waking up the next day, Lin Mu Yu slowly focused his mind and released his Spiritual Pulse Technique. Immediately a variety of sounds entered his ear. There was the sound of cold wind, the sounds of leaves dancing, the sounds of battle horses whinnying, as well as the sounds of Chu Huai Sheng, Wei Chou and the other Imperial Guards talking. There were some that were laughing and some that were whispering, but there was not a single one that escaped Lin Mu Yu's detection.

He suddenly felt like his head was about to explode. It was impossible for him to pick out a voice in this mass of sounds that came into his ears.

Lin Mu Yu stood up and took back his spiritual sense. Eavesdropping on another's conversation was not the right thing to do, so he would not do it unless he absolutely had to.

When he came out of the room, Wei Chou came over to greet him. He said with a smile, "Sir, you're awake?"

"Un."

Lin Mu Yu nodded, feeling like Wei Chou was becoming a private soldier to him. He looked up at the sun and found that it was around noon. His stomach also felt like it was completely empty.

"Sir, Young miss Jin Xiao of the Imperial Capital Store sent someone over for you in the morning. Once noon passes, Sir

should rush to the Imperial Capital Store for the afternoon auction!” Wei Chou said, “The messenger hasn’t left yet. He said that he had to go back with you.”

“Un, I understand.”

After washing up, Lin Mu Yu mounted his horse. He placed the prairie sword in the sword bag on the back and he held the pear flower spear wrapped in a black cloth. He did not know when he would be attacked, so he had to be on full alert right now. There were two figures that would not disappear from his mind. One was Zeng Yi Fan and the other was Cang Bai He, who were the two people that could instantly kill him!

Chu Huai Sheng led several Imperial Guards to follow behind him. Just like this, they ate on the horse as they rushed into Orchid Goose City, heading for the Imperial Capital Store.

In the afternoon, the temperature was a little warmer. Entering Orchid Goose City, they found that the atmosphere became warmer along with the weather. Chu Huai Sheng looked at the passing crowd and then caught up to Lin Mu Yu. With a smile, he asked, “Ah Yu, you forged quite a few weapons this time. You should be earning quite a bit, right?”

Lin Mu Yu rubbed his nose, “It’s alright. Wealth is just possessions, I don’t place any importance on it.”

“How are you going to spend the money?” Chu Huai Sheng asked.

Lin Mu Yu was a little stumped and then with a little hesitation, he said, “I haven’t even thought of doing anything with the money. Does big brother Chu have a good suggestion?”

Chu Huai Sheng couldn’t help revealing a smile, “About this.....I don’t know either. I’ve never had a lot of money, so I don’t know what to spend it on.....”

“Alright.....”

After a while, they arrived at the Imperial Capital Store. In the distance, they could see a variety of magnificent and expensive carriages stopping in front of the Imperial Capital Store, clearly bringing some high ranked people with them. There was an embroidered purple yin flower on the curtains, which meant that they were at least rank three officials since only they could have that symbol.

Lin Mu Yu brought ten Imperial Guards with him into the Imperial Capital Store. Jin Xiao Tang personally came to greet them. Leading them down several pathways, they finally arrived in a large room that had several mercenary guards on the side. When these mercenaries saw the armour that Lin Mu Yu, Chu Huai Sheng, and the others wore, they couldn’t help revealing an astonished look. It was clear that these Imperial Guards did not need any protection, they were the pride of the capital city, there was no doubt of their strength.

“Hua la.....”

Jin Xiao Tang opened the three curtains in front of the room, revealing a large square in front of them which was already filled with people. She smiled and said, “This is the vip room for our Imperial Capital Store, you’ll be able to see everything from here. Big brother Ah Yu, this is where you’ll be seated. Xiao Tang will also be here during the entire auction process.”

“Un, many thanks young miss Xiao Tang.”

“No need to be courteous, aren’t we all friends here?” Jin Xiao Tang covered her mouth while revealing a faint smile. This beautiful young girl was enough to charm many people, but Lin Mu Yu was from a business family, so he knew that this was just a method of creating closer relations. After thinking for a bit, he nodded with a courteous smile.

Chu Huai Sheng and the other Dragon Guards moved closer to the window, occupying the commanding view over the auction house.

Suddenly, he knit his brows and said, “Isn’t that.....Zhen Guo General Ling Nan Tian’s son, young master Ling Feng? He.....He actually came to this auction. This is really strange. It’s said that young master Ling Feng stays in the manor cultivating all year long, never coming out.....”

Jin Xiao Tang giggled, “This is enough to prove the value of these weapons!”

Chu Huai Sheng nodded, “Ah Yu really is not simple.”

Another Dragon Guard narrowed his eyes and said, “Look Sir Chu, there’s another group of people coming.....”

At the entrance of the hall, there was a group of armoured knights protecting a single person walking in. This person in the middle was very handsome, but also looked very arrogant. It was clear from a single glance that this person was not a normal family’s junior.

“It’s Yuwen Lian.” Chu Huai Sheng said with a faint smile.

“Yuwen Lian?” Lin Mu Yu was stunned, “What’s his background?”

“He’s the son of the third ranked Hu Guo General Yuwen Xie. It’s said that he had just recently entered the Heaven Realm.”

“He really is not simple.....”

Lin Mu Yu’s lips raised. He did not care how strong these people were, he just cared how much these people liked the weapons he forged because in his eyes, Ling Feng and Yuwen Lian were just here to give him money. But then again, the Imperial Capital was filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Other than Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, and the others of the younger generation, there was also Yuwen Lian who was also a Heaven Realm expert. Even the power released by Ling Feng was at the Heaven Realm

boundary. They really were not simple.

The crowd continue to grow as more people came in. The starting time of the afternoon auction was getting closer and closer.

After an incense stick's worth of time, Jin Xiao Tang stood up beside Lin Mu Yu and raised her hand into the air, drawing a circle. The manager of the auction immediately nodded his head and went off to give orders to his subordinates.

“Dang, dang, dang.....”

With the sounds of the metal gong, everyone in the auction became silent. Very quickly, a beautiful young girl holding a scroll came onto the stage. Using a brilliant smile, she said, “Everyone, everyone, first I'd like to welcome to all to the Imperial Capital Store. My name is Pan Zi Yi, one of the main managers here. Young miss Jin Xiao Tang is not well, so I am here to act as the auctioneer today!”

Lin Mu Yu narrowed his eyes as he stared down at the stage. Pan Zi Yi was wearing a beautiful purple dress and as for her own beauty, she would be considered not bad. She would be considered an eight if she was compared with tens like Qin Yin and Tang Xiao Xi, but if she was placed on Tong Tian Street, she would be considered quite a beauty.....Moreover, her name sounded quite nice.

On the stage, Pan Zi Yi began to introduce the items that were

being auctioned this afternoon. Then in an elegant as the spring wind manner, she said, “Now, here’s the first item!”

A large man came onto the stage, carrying a pitch black battle ax on his shoulder. Pan Zi Yi came over and grabbed the handle with both hands, but could not lift it no matter how hard she tried. The battle ax came off the man’s shoulder and onto the ground, creating a large indent on the ground.

Pan Zi Yi covered her red lips and revealed an embarrassed expression. With a smile she said, “Ah ha, it seems like my strength is lacking and have no way of lifting the axe. Now for the introduction.....This axe is called the Mountain Splitting Axe. With a length of 1.2 meters and weighing 78 kilograms, it is a level three spirit weapon and is incredibly sharp. The starting price will be five hundred gold coins, now please place your bets!”

Lin Mu Yu looked at Jin Xiao Tang with a puzzled look as his eyes flashed with a questioning glance.

Jin Xiao Tang began to laugh, “Big brother Ah Yu, this auction will last around two hours, so we need to take out some ordinary thing first before offering the valuable items. So I brought some spirit grade weapons over. You must understand Xiao Tang’s way of doing business!”

“Un, I understand, I understand.” Lin Mu Yu gave a laugh and continued to watch.

The first item taken out was a spirit item which made the crowd

hiss in disappointment.

Lin Mu Yu stretched out his Spiritual Pulse Technique and could hear the Zhen Guo General Manor's young master Ling Feng giving a gentle laugh, "Humph, just trivial spirit item and you dare cheat people with it. It seems like Jin Xiao Tang can't take out anything good, this really disappoints me."

Not out of expectation, the spirit grade Mountain Splitting Axe did not reach a high price, finally reaching 2400 gold coins. A tall military commander came up to retrieve it and by the look of the symbol on his shoulder, it was a member of the Divine Battalion.

Lin Mu Yu immediately knit his brows and said, "The Divine Battalion has that much money? 2400 gold coins is not a small figure....."

Chu Huai Sheng's eyes turned sharp as he said, "The Divine Battalion is the God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan's private forces, so they do not have any missions. Many of them usually go out to work as mercenaries, so they make money off human lives, looting quite a bit. The funniest thing is that Zeng Yi Fan does not manage his own subordinates, but rather kills Imperial Guard vice commander Song Han Yuan for keeping a few acres of farmland. This is truly infuriating!"

"Humph....."

Lin Mu Yu gave a cold snort and his eyes turned cold. Even now, he could still hear Qin Lei's unwilling roar. The solemn crown

prince's son, the commander of the Imperial Guards and one of the six White Robe Imperial Forest Guards, having to endure this humiliation, who would have thought of such a thing happening?

Very quickly, nine different spirit grade weapons were taken out, with the most expensive one being the Fine Stone Spears. There were a total of two, both made by Lin Mu Yu that went for a final price of 8700 gold coins. This assured Lin Mu Yu because if even the spirit weapons could sell for this price, then his profound and saint grade weapons wouldn't do badly. They would have no problems making a profit for him.

At this moment, someone under the stage who wearing the thousand man mark of the royal army loudly shouted, "Hey, little girl named Pan Zi Yi, father came because you said that you had profound grade weapons. You keep taking out spirit grade items, but isn't it enough. Take out the profound grade treasures now, or else father will kill his way onto the stage and rip off your clothes to see just how big you are!"

Pan Zi Yi had a calm look on her face as she directed a bow at the general from the stage. Then she said, "Since this general cannot wait, then there is no need to be worried. We'll be taking out a profound grade item to auction off next! First is a profound grade sabre – the Strong Wind Blade! A level seven profound weapon weighing at eighty two pounds. It is very sharp, being able to split a single hair!"

A large man of the store carried out the Strong Wind Blade. It released a bone chilling glow with traces of flames on the blade, showing that it had been soul refined.

Chapter 140: Falling Over On Another

“The Strong Wind Blade, a level seven profound grade weapon. The starting bid will be 4000 gold coins!” Pan Zi Yi loudly announced.

Before her voice finished, someone below the stage already shouted, “7000 gold coins!”

Pan Zi Yi looked over and immediately revealed a smile before saying, “The young master of the ministry of justice bids 7000 gold coins, is there a higher bid?”

“8000 gold coins!”

“Good.....The Firebird Department’s General Liu bids 8000 gold coins, is there anyone else?”

“10000 gold coins!”

“This is.....Oh, please excuse this young girl’s bad eyes. The God Marquis Palace’s young master Zeng Fang bids 10000 gold coins, is there a higher bid?”

Even the God Marquis palace’s young master Zeng Fang was here. Was there anyone in Orchid Goose City that did not know the God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan’s son, Zeng Fang? Not to mention that Zeng Fang was wearing the same temple dress as Lin Mu Yu and even wearing a deacon badge, it was very eye catching.

Jin Xiao Tang covered the smile on her lips and said, “It seems like the God Marquis Palace is paying attention to this auction!”

Lin Mu Yu looked over at her, but he did not blame her. After all, Jin Xiao Tang was a merchant, so she only cared about profits and not who she made deals with. She did not care about Lin Mu Yu’s grudges with the God Marquis Palace because it had nothing to do with her.

After Zeng Fang gave the bid of 10000 gold coins, no one responded for a long time. Pan Zi Yi was about to close the bidding, when suddenly a voice sounded out, “12000 gold coins!”

The bidder was Ling Feng.

Pan Zi Yi couldn’t help revealing a smile, “Alright, the Zhen Guo General Manor’s young master has just bid 12000 gold coins! Young marquis Zeng Fang, do you want to make a counter bid?”

Zeng Fang crossed his arms and his eyes revealed a look of stubbornness. He looked at Ling Feng in the distance and said, “Since the Zhen Guo Manor’s young master likes the Strong Wind Blade so much, then Zeng Fang will not force this and give the Strong Wind Blade to you.”

Ling Feng cupped his hand while revealing a strange smile in his eyes, “Many thanks young marquis!”

Lin Mu Yu saw this and couldn't help giving a secret smile. It seemed like this Zhen Guo Manor and the God Marquis Palace did not get along. Orchid Goose City was very rich, so there were many powers spread all around, creating all kinds of trouble.

“It seems like the God Marquis Palace isn't all that rich. Zeng Fang actually gave up so easily.” A Dragon Guard said with a smile.

Lin Mu Yu shook his head and gently said, “No, Zeng Fang is saving his money to bid for other weapons.”

“.....” The Dragon Guard was stunned.

Finally, the Strong Wind Blade sold for 12000 gold coins, completely surpassing Lin Mu Yu's expectations.

The next weapon was the Fire Swallowing Sword which sold for a final price of 13500 gold coins. The swords being sold in auctions were more expensive compared to normal prices. Right now, Lin Mu Yu had sold a total of four weapons and had earned 42900 gold coins. He calmly leaned against the window sill as he looked down on the stage with a smile. The final show hadn't even begun yet!

“Next, we have an incredibly sharp weapon!”

Pan Zi Yi revealed a faint smile. Behind her, two strong men carried a battle sabre up. Pan Zi Yi touched the blade of the sabre and instantly frost formed in the air. She stuck out her tongue and then said with a smile, “So cold.....This battle sabre is called the

Ice Soul Sabre, which is a level five profound weapon. The starting bid will be 10000 gold coins. This blade's edge is very sharp and it is incredibly rare, so we ask that heroes that use sabres to not miss this chance!”

Immediately, Zeng Fang raised his hand and said, “15000 gold coins!”

Although the Ice Soul Sabre was only a level five profound weapon, it was two levels higher than the Fire Swallowing Sword, so the difference was like heaven and earth. Of course that meant that it would have a higher starting bid price.

“18000 gold coins!” Yuwen Lian calmly shouted.

Closely following him, Ling Feng raised his hand and shouted, “22000 gold coins!”

“25000 gold coins!”

Immediately the scene lost control and the crowd fell into an uproar. No one thought that the Ice Soul Sabre would be this desirable and the several young masters would fight over it like this.

Zeng Fang gritted his teeth and then raise his hand again, “30000 gold coins!”

The crowd went silent. Even if the Ice Soul Sabre was good,

everyone thought that this price was too much for the level five profound grade Ice Soul Sabre.

Yuwen Lian's eyes turned cold and he said nothing because this price had already surpassed his bottom line. The Hu Guo General's Manor did not make as much as the God Marquis Palace. Zeng Yi Fan had his grasps all over the country and the gifts given to him by his generals completely broke down his door. It was well known just how rich the God Marquis Palace was.

Even the Zhen Guo Manor's Ling Feng cupped his hands and revealed a smile, "Since the young marquis wants this blade so much.....Then I'll just give this Ice Soul Blade to the young marquis."

Zeng Fang just nodded without saying anything. He ordered a servant to take a bag filled with diamond coins to exchange for the item.

Unknowingly, the auction had already gone on for an hour and it was finally time for the grand finale to come forth. Two strong men came out with a long spear wrapped in a black cloth. Pan Zi Yi came forward and grabbed the handle of the spear. Releasing her true qi and giving a tender shout, the true qi destroyed the cloth and revealed the appearance of the Purgatory Thunder Spear.

"Roar!"

Lightning appeared on the spear, dancing along it. In the blink of an eye, a thunder tiger's figure appeared above the spear and gave

a roar to everyone below the stage, giving off the appearance of a king.

“God.....A Saint Beast Soul?” Zeng Fang had a stunned look on his face.

Ling Feng’s mouth also went wide in astonishment, “My god..... The Imperial Capital Store can actually take out a saint grade weapon.....This will change the market of Orchid Goose City.....”

Pan Zi Yi had a thick smile on her face as she lightly caressed the spear. With the smile on her face, she said, “The Purgatory Thunder Spear. It was forged with a 8700 year old thunder attributed spirit beast and is a level seven saint weapon. It can also condense a Saint Beast Soul. This is the strongest weapon sold by our store, so there’s no need for me to explain the price and significance of this weapon. The starting price is 30000 gold coins, we ask that everyone skilled in spears to seize this rare opportunity!”

“50000 gold coins.” Before she even finished, Zeng Fang had already raised his hand. It seemed like he was determined to win this Purgatory Thunder Spear.

“70000 gold coins!”

Zhen Guo Manor’s Ling Feng gave a lazy smile and raised the price by 20000. It was as if 20000 gold coins was just a figure to him that had no meaning at all.

Zeng Fang was stunned. He gritted his teeth and raised his hand once again, “80000 gold coins.”

Ling Feng looked at Zeng Fang and gave a faint smile, “100000 gold coins.”

The two of them continued to call out prices, completely stunning the Hu Guo Manor’s young master Yuwen Lian.

Zeng Fang gritted his teeth again. He looked at Ling Feng and then said, “It seems like.....the matter of the Zhen Guo Manor mining a fortune in minerals from the mountains of Qin were true after all!”

Ling Feng coldly said, “The Zhen Guo Manor was just following his majesty, so the young marquis should not slander others based on no evidence. Every gold coin earned by my Zhen Guo Manor is completely clean.”

“Is that so?”

Zeng Fang gave a cold smile and then raised his hand again, “120000 gold coins!”

“150000 gold coins!” Ling Feng continued to raise the price. He had reached a point where he could not turn back anymore.

Zeng Fang’s face turned white. He wanted to raise the price again, but he did not have enough gold coins. He had spent too

much on the Ice Soul Sabre, otherwise he would compete with Ling Feng in financial resources.

“Humph!”

With a flick of his arm, Zeng Fang gave up on the bet.

On the stage, Pan Zi Yi said with a smile, “Congratulations to the Zhen Guo Manor’s young master for winning the Purgatory Thunder Spear. Please go backstage and exchange for it young master Ling Feng.”

“Many thanks!”

Ling Feng cupped his fists.

Jin Xiao Tang revealed a smile and then looked at Lin Mu Yu to say, “Congratulations big brother Ah Yu. I had thought the Purgatory Thunder Spear would only sell for around 100000 gold coins, but it actually sold for 150000 gold coins, how terrifying!”

Lin Mu Yu’s heart was filled with joy. Just the Purgatory Thunder Spear alone was enough to reimburse him and everything else was pure profit! Even the materials used to help Wei Chou make the Demon Devouring Bow was not calculated in. It seems like in this world, his Alchemy Cauldron and his refining techniques were techniques that easily made him money. He had to use them properly. Even if he couldn’t become the strongest person, he had to become the richest man!

On the stage, Pan Zi Yi continued with the auction. With a very tender laugh, she said, “Next, we will be selling medicines, wu.....We’ve made everyone wait, but we have forty bottles of Dreaming of the Peak for sale today. I think all these heroes should know of Dreaming of the Peak, right? This is a type of medicine that has the strongest ability to stimulate the human body’s potential which is priceless. It had disappeared from the continent, but our store has obtained the Dreaming of the Peak refinement method through a secret channel. Alright, no need to say anything else. The price for Dreaming of the Peak will be 5000 gold coins per bottle. Let’s begin!”

“8000 gold coins per bottle, I want all of them!”

A rough voice came from outside the door. When everyone looked over, they saw a young military officer leading a group of Imperial Guards in – Qin Lei!

“Big brother Qin Lei is here?” Lin Mu Yu was surprised.

Chu Huai Sheng looked down and said, “That’s right.....Why is big brother Qin Lei here?”

Jun Xiao Tang had a wide smile on her face, “Wa oh, even the Imperial Guard commander is here. Hee, hee, our Imperial Capital Store is becoming famous this time.”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and then said, “Since commander Qin Lei wants them.....Can I take back my promise? Xiao Tang, can we

stop the auction and sell the Dreaming of the Peak to commander Qin Lei in private?”

Jin Xiao Tang gave a wink, “Come, I’ll do it!”

Saying this, she moved to the window and made a crossed hand signal to the stage below. Pan Zi Yi on the stage saw this and nodded, then she said with a faint smile, “I’m sorry everyone.....Due to something coming up, we will not be selling the Dreaming of the Peak.....”

“What?”

Qin Lei did not understand this and raised the Thunder Cleaver as he shouted, “You’re not selling it as soon as I come to buy it, what does that mean?”

Zeng Fang, Ling Feng, and the others all had looks of dissatisfaction.

Jin Xiao Tang said from above, “Commander Qin Lei, please come to the back. This young miss has something to talk about with you.”

Not long passed and the angry Qin Lei entered the back room. He was about to explode, but he saw Lin Mu Yu, Chu Huai Sheng, and Jin Xiao Tang walk in together.

“Ah Yu.....Chu Huai Sheng? You guys.....” Qin Lei’s eyes opened

wide.

Jin Xiao Tang gave a laugh, “Commander Qin Lei, you still don’t understand? These Dreaming of the Peak were refined by Sir Lin Mu Yu!”

“Ah?”

Qin Lei was even more shocked, “Ah Yu.....You know how to refine Dreaming of the Peak?”

Chapter 141: Qiankun Bag

“This must really be confusing for commander Qin Lei!”

Chu Huai Sheng said on the side with a smile, “If Ah Yu did not know how to refine medicines, then how would he have cured her highness Yin from the Dragon Snake poison in the Seeking Dragon Forest? Especially a dragon turned Dragon Snake, its poison is quite violent!”

Qin Lei patted his forehead and said with a smile, “So it’s like this, I indeed never thought of that.....That’s right Ah Yu, since you can refine Dreaming of the Peak, then can big brother Qin Lei ask you a bold request?”

“Please say it big brother.” Lin Mu Yu replied with a faint smile.

“It’s like this.....”

Qin Lei walked forward and placed the Thunder Cleaver on the table. Then he said, “You should know the strength of the Imperial Guards already. Although it is the strongest force in Orchid Goose City, however.....You’ve already seen Zeng Yi Fan and Cang Bai He’s Saint Realm strength. My Imperial Guards are too weak. I am the Imperial Guards commander, so I want to give everyone a bottle of Dreaming of the Peak, that’s why I want to ask Ah Yu to make a total of 206 bottles of Dreaming of the Peak. So, can it be done?”

“Dreaming of the Peak requires a banned item in the empire, the

Seven Coloured Lotus.....” Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and then looked at Jin Xiao Tang to say, “I wonder how many Seven Coloured Lotus the Imperial Capital Store has.”

Jin Xiao Tang pursed her lips and said, “The Seven Coloured Lotus is a banned medicine, so the Imperial Capital Store has a quota for our stock. We gave all our stock to big brother Ah Yu in the past. If we buy more and it is found out by the imperial guards or the Divine Battalion. Xiao Tang is only a merchant, I don’t have to be tortured by the Firebird Division.....”

Qin Lei gave a laugh, “This is very simple. As the Imperial Guard Commander, I can’t do much, but I can write you an Imperial Guard order. You will be able to buy as many Seven Coloured Lotus without anyone bothering you.”

“Really? That would be great.....” Jin Xiao Tang gave a cheer.

Qin Lei quickly wrote the order and placed a golden seal on it. Then he said, “That’s right, can you give me the forty bottles of Dreaming of the Peak to me? I’ll pay 8000 gold coins per bottle, you’re not allowed to haggle.”

Lin Mu Yu quickly said, “No need. Since big brother Qin Lei wants it, then there’s no need for such a high price. Moreover, I have so much money that I don’t know what to do with it.”

Qin Lei shook his head, “Ah Yu, those words aren’t right, these Dreaming of the Peak are worth the money. Then again, this money comes from his highness and the ministry of finance, so it is

the money collected from taxes every year. It should be used for this kind of thing and if I don't use it here, the ministry would use it on their concubines and to buy treasures with. So, Ah Yu, there's no need to be polite!"

"Since it's like this, then I can only obey your orders."

"Un, that's more like it!"

Qin Lei waved his hand and several Imperial Guards brought a heavy bag in, filled with brand new diamond coins. For forty Dreaming of the Peak at 8000 gold coins per bottle, that was a total of 320000 gold coins, which was a total of 320 diamond coins. A deep "guang dang" sound rang out when it hit the table, a sound that made Lin Mu Yu and Jin Xiao Tang ecstatic.

The back room manager calculated everything and said, "Sir Lin Mu Yu's items sold for a total of 542900 gold coins. Adding in our 10% fee, then the total becomes 488610 gold coins. With young miss Xiao Tang's suggestion to round up, it becomes a total of 490000 gold coins. Taking off the 90000 gold coins credit, we will give Sir Lin Mu Yu a total of 400 diamond coins immediately!"

400000 gold coins!!

Lin Mu Yu was ecstatic when he heard this. When the heavy bag of 400 diamond coins was placed in front of him, he was so happy that he was about to fly in the sky.

Wei Chou on the side cupped his hands and said with a smile, “Congratulations to sir for becoming rich!”

Lin Mu Yu gave a laugh and then took out ten diamond coins for Wei Chou. He said, “Treat these 10000 gold coins as expenses for building our new camp!”

“Yes, sir!” Wei Chou took the money and revealed a look of joy.

The Falcon Guards lived in poverty and many of the people there were from common origins. The majority of their salaries were sent to their families, not leaving much for themselves. They had to live in a frugal manner. Now with this 10000 gold coins, the 110 people that Lin Mu Yu commanded could live a gold life. It was a good thing to meet a rich man!

While Lin Mu Yu was happily spending his money, Qin Lei patted his shoulder and said with a smile, “Stinky little brat, don’t just smile like a fool all day. Sir Qu Chu has returned to the Ze Tian Palace this morning, do you want to go see him? If required, I can come with you.”

“Grandpa Qu Chu is back to the capital?” Lin Mu Yu asked in a happy voice.

“That’s right!”

“Alright, I’ll come right now.”

“Un!”

So, Wei Chou and the other Falcon Guards went to buy the materials while Lin Mu Yu followed Qin Lei and Chu Huai Sheng to the Ze Tian Palace. In the blink of an eye, he had been away from the Ze Tian Palace for a few days and now the distant palace walls seemed unfamiliar to him.

The 390 diamond coins were hanging on both sides of his horse. Lin Mu Yu was very happy as he looked at the money, smiling like a fool as he entered the Ze Tian Palace.

In the side hall, were ministers on both side, spreading a giant white paper for the ruler Qin Jin. Qin Jin was writing on the paper with ink, writing the words “scenery like a picture” in beautiful characters. Qin Jin was said to be a double talent in both drawing and calligraphy. Although Lin Mu Yu was not too skilled in calligraphy, he could tell that Qin Jin’s words had a sort of power behind them.

Qu Chu stood to the side and said with a smile, “Your highness’ writing is becoming even more dignified.”

Qin Jin revealed a faint smile, “Sir Qu Chu also understands calligraphy?”

“Then what do you think about this?”

“This old man was only praising your highness.”

“.....”

Qin Jin had nothing to reply with.

At this moment, a servant said, “Your highness, commander Qin Lei is bringing sir Lin Mu Yu here to find sir Qu Chu. They are outside right now.”

Qu Chu stroked his white beard and said with a smile, “Does your highness want to meet little brat Lin Mu Yu with this old man?”

Qin Jin frowned and said, “No need. Sir Qu Chu can go by yourself.”

“Alright!”

It was as if Qin Jin was still caring about Lin Mu Yu going against him. Qu Chu had no other choice and could only go out by himself.

Outside the hall, Lin Mu Yu was gently rubbing his purse, still deeply enriched in the feeling of becoming rich.

“Ke, ke!” Qu Chu gave a cough.

Lin Mu Yu finally recovered himself from his dream and turned with a smile to say, “Grandpa Qu Chu, you’re back?”

Qu Chu nodded, “Stinky brat, being able to come back after being exiled to the Heaven Connecting Tower, your will to live is really strong!”

“Ha.”

“That’s right, what is in your bag that you’re eyes reveal such a strange look as you rub it? Could it be you kidnap a beautiful girl?” Qu Chu raised his brow and asked with a smile.

“Ah, no.....” Lin Mu Yu opened the bag and said with a smile, “Grandpa Qu Chu, take a look.”

Qu Chu looked in and revealed a look of surprise, “Did you rob the ministry of finance’s treasury?”

“How could that be possible?!” Lin Mu Yu indignantly said, “Am I that kind of person to you? This money was earned through my hard work.....”

Qu Chu couldn’t help revealing a smile, “If you bring such a heavy bag around with you, aren’t you afraid of showing your money off to others? Alright, Grandpa has found a treasure in the depths of the Dragon Seeking Forest and I’ll give it to you.”

“Oh, what is it?” Lin Mu Yu was excited.

Qu Chu took out a black bag from his chest and said with a smile, “It’s this.....”

This bag wasn’t even the size of his palm which made Lin Mu Yu feel a little speechless, “This little bag wouldn’t be used for holding fruits, right?”

“Pei!”

Qu Chu said, “This is the legendary Qiankun Bag. There is a space inside of it that is impervious to everything, including the elements. It is a spatial bag that you can use to store your things in!”

“Really?”

Lin Mu Yu took the bag. He opened the bag up and stuck his hand in. He found that his whole hand could be stuck in, which made it incredibly strange. The inside of the Qiankun Bag was very cold, it really was a perfect space for storing items. Carrying things in the Qiankun Bag made them weightless, it was really easy to use. This was truly a timely thing for a “big dog” like him!

“This is great!”

He went wild with joy and threw all his diamond coins into the bag. Then he tried taking it out and found that there were no problems. The storage space was small, only being around as big as a storage room, but that was still enough.

After throwing the 390 diamond coins into the Qiankun bag, he placed it at his waist. Feeling pleased, he cupped his hand and said, “Many thanks Grandpa Qu Chu, I really like this Qiankun Bag!”

“It’s good that you like it, now take out some money!” Qu Chu reached out his hand and said.

“What do you mean!”

“You won’t give Grandpa a bit of drinking money after he gives you a Qiankun Bag?” Qu Chu angrily said, “This Qiankun Bag is a rare treasure, it would sell for several hundred thousand gold coins in an auction house! Your Grandpa Qu Chu lives a simple life, earning a tiny salary every month, you should pay a little filial piety!”

Lin Mu Yu reluctantly took out some diamond coins. There was a total of ten that he handed to Qu Chu. Then he said, “Grandpa shouldn’t spend it too quickly.....”

Qu Chu quickly put the diamond coins into his chest and then nodded with a smile, “Un, I know.....”

Qin Lei, Feng Ji Xing, Chu Huai Sheng, and the others didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

However when Lin Mu Yu saw that Qu Chu was back, he felt much more relaxed.

The Divine Battalion was becoming stronger and adding in Zeng Yi Fan's abnormal strength, the balance of power was changing to favour the God Marquis palace, but the arrival of Qu Chu changed that. With Flame Cauldron Qu Chu in the capital, Zeng Yi Fan would feel reserved and the balance of power would become even once again.

Qin Lei walked forward and whispered, "Sir Qu Chu.....What happened to the matter with Swordsman Hall?"

Qu Chu shook his head and said, "The Lingnan's Swordsman Hall is not making a move and will not cause a stir, but the Swordsman Hall near Orchid Goose City seems ready to cause trouble. My appearance and strength is too easily found, so I didn't find out much. The only thing I found was.....some kind of foreboding."

"This is naturally ominous." Feng Ji Xing gripped his Slicing Wind Blade and said, "Princess Xi's attack and her highness Yin's attacks in the Seeking Dragon Forest have all had the Swordsman Hall influence behind it. This is definitely a plot, one that signals their intent to rebel against the kingdom!"

Qu Chu took in a deep breath, "Yes, but we don't have any evidence yet."

Chapter 142: Secret mission

At this moment, the doors of the side hall opened. A messenger walked in and respectfully said, “Sirs, his highness has asked Sir Qu Chu, Feng Ji Xing, Qin Lei, Chu Huai Sheng, and Lin Mu Yu to enter the main hall together!”

“Oh?” Qu Chu revealed a faint smile.

Everyone followed along, but they did not know why the emperor called them in.

Lin Mu Yu felt that this was a little strange. Qin Jin did not want to see him earlier, but now he was calling him into the main hall with Qu Chu, Feng Ji Xing, and the others.

Several servants quickly put away the emperor’s writings and Qin Jin was sitting on the throne. He lowered his head and his eyes looked gloomy, but he did not say anything.

They stood in two lines on both sides with Qu Chu and Qin Lei standing in front, Feng Ji Xing in the middle, and Lin Mu Yu and Chu Huai Sheng at the end, standing in an orderly fashion. Qu Chu walked forward and said with cupped fists, “Your majesty, may I ask what orders you have for us?”

Qin Jin slowly looked up and said, “Swordsman Hall.....”

Qu Chu was stunned.

Qin Jin continued to say, “The Firebird Division has been investigating the Swordsman Hall with the Ministry of Justice, but they kept coming up with the same result. Even with sir Qu Chu personally investigating, the secrets of Swordsman Hall are very well hidden.....If we can’t find any results, we will have to ban Swordsman Hall from our nation!”

Feng Qi Xing quickly cupped his hands and said, “Your highness, you mustn’t do that! The Swordsman Hall has a large holding in the martial world, so if you really ban Swordsman Hall, then the army will lose many people.”

“What’s not good about it?”

Qin Jin knits his brows, “If the country abandons martial arts and works on academics, can’t we just do that instead?”

Feng Ji Xing said, “The nomadic people of the south always invade southwards and the southern regions are not harmonious. If the empire truly bans Swordsman Hall, then many people will not study martial arts and they won’t enter the army which would be a large problem to the royal army.”

Qin Jin’s hand suddenly slapped down on the table, making the documents fly into the air. With a face filled with anger, he said, “Swordsman Hall spent people to harm Xiao Yin and Xiao Xi, are we supposed to let this matter go?”

Feng Ji Xing was stunned. He had never seen the emperor this

angry in all the years he had served him.

Qu Chu quickly cupped his fists and said, “Your highness, this minister is incompetent, not being able to find the secrets of Swordsman Hall. It is because the followers of Swordsman Hall are constantly moving and the deacons are elected by their fellow members, so it is really hard to track.”

“Then you have to investigate more thoroughly!”

Qin Jin’s face turned pale and he said, “Otherwise, I don’t know when I’ll be assassinated by Swordsman Hall. Do you want to see that day come?”

“Of course this minister does not!” Qu Chu, Feng Ji Xing, and the others all cupped their hands.

“Think of a suggestion then.....” Qin Jin let out a sigh. Then in a tired manner, he slowly fell onto the throne.

At this moment, Chu Huai Sheng cupped his hands and said, “Your highness, this subordinate thinks that we should send someone smart and strong to infiltrate the capital city branch of Swordsman Hall. Only by being entering Swordsman Hall can one find the people behind it. This servant is willing to enter into Swordsman Hall.”

Qin Jin’s lips curled and he said, “Commander Chu Huai Sheng is volunteering? But.....I’ve heard that commander Chu is

romantically involved with the God Marquis Zeng Yi Fan's daughter. If this is true, then commander Chu is not suitable for this mission."

Chu Huai Sheng's body trembled hearing this and quickly kneeled down on one knee and said, "Your highness, although Chu Huai Sheng is in love with Zeng Xiang, my heart is still unwavering. The world can testify to this and the sun and moon can acts as my witness!"

"I know."

Qin Jin raised his hand and said, "Stand up. I know your thoughts, that's why I called you in, however commander Chu is really not suited for this mission. You are one of the leaders of the Dragon Guard and tasked with the mission of guarding me and her highness Yin, so you cannot be absent without authorization. We can just give this matter to the experts of the Firebird Department or the Ministry of Justice to handle!"

Chu Huai Sheng's expression turned ugly. Lin Mu Yu saw this and he knew the importance of this matter. If he lost the emperor's trust, Chu Huai Sheng might even be released from the Imperial Guards.

"Your highness."

Lin Mu Yu came out and respectfully cupped his hands as he said, "I am one of the Falcon Guard leaders and it is the Falcon Guards' duty to gather military intelligence. Chu Huai Sheng is my sworn

brother, so I am willing to replace him for this mission.”

Qin Jin looked over at him and suddenly revealed a smile. Then he said, “The Swordsman Hall is filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons, you will be in danger once you are discovered. Lin Mu Yu, are you really willing to accept this mission?”

“Yes.”

“Good, then we’ll hand this matter to you. Qin Lei, you will be responsible for this.”

Qin Lei cupped his fists, “Yes, your highness!”

“I am tired, you can go now.”

“Yes!”

Everyone withdrew. When they left the hall, Qu Chu immediately frowned and said, “Ah Yu, you really aren’t afraid of anything. You don’t know what kind of place Swordsman Hall is, so if you rashly charge in, you will really lose your life.”

Lin Mu Yu revealed a smile, “It’s fine, I will act accordingly.”

“Un.”

Qu Chu continued to say, “Once you enter Swordsman Hall, you must change your surname. You can’t freely use your gourd martial spirit and freely reveal it because you’re the only person to have come back from the Heaven Connecting Tower. The entire capital knows that in the Imperial Guard, the only one with excellent swordsmanship and a tenth grade gourd martial spirit is Lin Mu Yu. You can’t use your gourd spirit and swords art, do you understand?”

“I understand Old Qu.....”

Qu Chu stopped moving and then said, “That’s right, you want to know how to enter Swordsman Hall, right? You must know that Swordsman Hall is not a normal place and it is more of a mercenary group. With your strength it is easy for you to enter, but it’s better if you have an introduction.”

“Introduction?” Lin Mu Yu was surprised, “Out of us, who is close with Swordsman Hall?”

Feng Ji Xing could not help smiling, “Ah Yu, we are all Imperial Guards who serve the Qin Family and the Swordsman Hall are a group of free people, you think we would be close to them?”

Chu Huai Sheng knit his brows and said after a bit of hesitation, “You do know a person that could help you enter Swordsman Hall.”

“Oh, what person?”

“It’s a person you’re very close to.”

“Who?”

“Jin Xiao Tang!” Chu Huai Sheng revealed a faint smile, “Jin Xiao Tang is one of the heads of the Imperial Capital Store. Being able to become one of the heads, that girl must have taken all kind of black and white merchandise. I heard that Jin Xiao Tang has bought quite a bit of “merchandise” from the Swordsman Hall mercenaries, making things very clear.”

“Alright, I understand.”

Lin Mu Yu cupped his fists and then prepared his horse. He took off all his armour and wore normal clothes. After bidding farewell to Qu Chu, Feng Ji Xing, and the others, he headed off to the Imperial Capital Store.

This matter was related to Qin Yin, Tang Xiao Xi, Chu Huai Sheng, and everyone else’s safety, so he had to complete this mission.

Moreover, Lin Mu Yu could feel that there was a large scheme behind Swordsman Hall, one that could decide the life and death of the empire.

Inside the Imperial Capital Store, Jin Xiao Tang was calculating the profit they made today. Smiling at Jin San Pang beside her, she said, “Father, in a single day, our entire Imperial Capital Store has

made a total of over one million gold coins. Hee, hee, this is great. Now we'll see how the other companies fight for the title of best company in the capital with us, humph!"

Jin San Pang smoked his pipe and looked up at his daughter to say, "It really is lucky that we have Lin Mu Yu. That brat has quite a few secrets hidden on him....."

"That's right."

Jin Xian Tang winked and said with a smile, "Anyway, it's all good since big brother Ah Yu is selling his merchandise in our store. We don't need to find out the things that he doesn't want to tell us."

At this moment, an outside manager came in and said, "Young miss Xiao Tang, Lin Mu Yu is here to see you."

"He's here to find you?" Jin San Pang was stunned, "Does he have any business with you?"

Jin Xiao Tang narrowed her beautiful eyes and said, "No, it must be something else. I will go and see what it is, father, you can continue to drink your tea."

"Alright."

In the back hall, Lin Mu Yu was already there when Jin Xiao Tang appeared. She immediately revealed a happy smile and said,

“Big brother Ah Yu, what matters do you have with Xiao Tang this time?”

Lin Mu Yu looked to the left and right and then said, “I want to talk with you in private.”

Jin Xiao Tang was very bright and immediately sent everyone away. With a smile, she said, “Now can you say it?”

Lin Mu Yu hesitated for a second and then said, “Xiao Tang, are you close with the people of Swordsman Hall?”

“This matter.....” Jin Xiao Tang was somewhat hesitant as she asked, “Why is big brother Ah Yu asking this?”

“I just wanted to ask. I need an introduction to Swordsman Hall to accomplish a very important mission.” He did not want to conceal anything from Jin Xiao Tang, so he came clean to her.

Jin Xiao Tang giggled, “Thank you for big brother Ah Yu’s trust in Xiao Tang. Since it’s like this.....I can help with this matter. Our Imperial Capital Store has always done business with the Xiao Lin branch in the Dragon Seeking Forest, so Xiao Tang has some face there. How about I write an introduction for you? How should I address you, temple’s Lin Mu Yu, or.....Imperial Guard Lin Mu Yu?”

“Neither. I want you to give me a new identity.”

“Oh.....” Jin Xiao Tang narrowed her beautiful eyes. With a smile she said, “Then I’ll give you a completely new identity. How about a wandering mercenary?”

“That’s fine.”

“What name should you have?”

“I’ll be called.....Lin Yan?” Lin Mu Yu thought about it before speaking. This was the name of his big brother. Using his big brother’s name fondly here, it wasn’t bad.

“Alright.”

Jin Xiao Tang immediately raised the pen to write the introduction, finishing in a few minutes. After waiting for the ink to dry, she smiled and said, “Alright, the Xiao Lin Branch is the largest branch in the Orchid Goose City. There are over five hundred members in the branch all year round. Big brother Ah Yu, you have to be careful because that place is filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons.”

“Un, I understand!”

Chapter 143: Visiting The Mountain Gate

“Pa, pa.....”

An ash gray bird flew outside the window. Jin San Pang slowly placed a piece of paper under a book when a heavy knock came from the door.

“Come in.”

Jin Xiao Tang came in with a happy look on her face, “Father, I heard the sound of a bird flying earlier, did someone send you a letter?”

“Aha.....”

Jin San Pang waved his hand over the tea as he said with a smile, “No, it’s just a letter from a normal friend. Xiao Tang, what did Lin Mu Yu find you for?”

Jin Xiao Tang looked over and suddenly saw a piece of paper under a pile that had a crossed sword logo on it. This was the symbol that Swordsman Hall used, and this blood red colour meant that this was written by at least a touring envoy level member. Not to mention that the tea in Jin San Pang’s hand was already warm and no longer needed to be cooled anymore.

“It’s no problem, he was just here to ask me when we will be stocking up on Seven Colour Lotus. Big brother Ah Yu is lacking in

money right now!” Jin Xiao Tang said with a smile.

Jin San Pang narrowed his eyes and said, “Lin Mu Yu is an Imperial Guard, but it seems like he was sent to the Falcon’s Nest. The Falcon’s Nest is poor, so he should be short on money. That’s right, has the shipment from the Yun Zhong Province come yet?”

“It has not. Father, is it urgent?”

“Oh, it’s not that urgent. Xiao Tang, go to Orchid Goose City and hire a group of first class blacksmiths, I want to forge some weapons.”

“Oh?” Jin Xiao Tang was stunned, “Then should we have big brother Ah Yu make them?”

“No, Lin Mu Yu is a top class blacksmith, we won’t trouble him for something like this. After all, it isn’t easy for our Imperial Capital Store to hug a large tree, so we can’t bother him that easily.”

“That’s right, father has considered everything. Your daughter will do this!”

“Un.”

Jin Xiao Tang walked out the door with a trace of worry on her face.

“Du, du, du.....”

With the hoofbeat sound, Lin Mu Yu ascended the Falcon's Mountain. He found Wei Chou to have him set a routine for his group for the next few days. Everything had to follow a routine, he could not let anyone know that he was away from the Falcon's Nest. After that he descended the mountain.

This time, Lin Mu Yu changed into a light green warrior's outfit with a mercenary's badge on his chest and the prairie sword was wrapped in a black cloth on his back. Even the horse under him was newly bought from the market. The horses the Imperial Guards and the temple rode were specially bred horses. There were marks on their butt and their horseshoes, making them easily recognizable, so he had to buy another horse for now.

“Hua.....”

Opening the scroll, he looked for the direction of the Xiao Lin branch of Swordsman Hall. He urged his horse forward since it was getting dark, so he had to reach the Xiao Lin branch before it was dark.

Going along the edge of the Dragon Seeking Forest, there were some villages on the path, but he met no cultivators. When he was ten miles away from the Xiao Lin branch, he saw a group of Swordsman Hall members who all had swords and badges of Swordsman Hall on their chests. There were green, white, iron, and copper coloured badges. Lin Mu Yu did not understand the

hierarchy of Swordsman Hall, so he did not think much about it and went around them.

Before the sun set, he arrived at a nameless mountain. There was a long winding road to the top and there was a large tree cut down at the base of the mountain. It had been stripped of all bark and there were blood red characters carved into it – Swordsman Hall, Xiao Lin branch. He was here!

Pulling on the reins, Lin Mu Yun slowly moved forward. There were eight members guarding the mountain gate with faces filled with hostility. Although they claimed to be knights, Lin Mu Yu knew a bit about them. The only difference between them and mercenaries was that they had a lot of people. Other than that..... there was no difference at all.

They even dared to attack the country's princess and the Seven Seas City's princess, this group of people had more guts than normal mercenaries.

“Who are you?!”

One of them pointed a sword at Lin Mu Yu and said, “What are you here for?”

Lin Mu Yu cupped his hand and repeated what Jin Xiao Tang taught him to say, “Walking through Jianghu in a righteous manner. The world is cold and this one is looking for shelter. This one is Lin Yan, a mercenary of Orchid Goose City, seeking to join Swordsman Hall.”

“You wish to join Swordsman Hall?” The man asked.

“Yes.”

“Ha, ha,ha.....” The man’s face was filled with hostility as he drew his sword from its sheath. He then roared out, “If you want to join Swordsman Hall, then you have to beat a member of Swordsman Hall. What does young master want to do?”

This man was only in the first tier Human Realm, not even reaching level ten. He was nothing more than a brave man placed here to guard the door.

Lin Mu Yu did not place this person in his eyes. He raised his palm and released his strength, sending out a gentle palm wind!

“Peng!”

This man was pushed back, feeling his blood and energy surging forth, not even being able to see his enemy make a move. Although he wanted to release his true qi and fight, he could not raise any strength at all. With a red face, he said, “You....You have won. Go up!”

Lin Mu Yu raised his hand to give him a greeting and then urged his horse up the mountain with a smile on his face.

The other seven members did not even look at him as if someone going up the mountain did not matter to them at all.

The horse gave a whiner as it slowly moved up the mountain. Lin Mu Yu could not help looking around himself. There were many white walled and black tiled houses on the road, all prepared for members to use. With how many residences here, it could be imagined just how many people lived here. There were roars coming from within the dense forest, clearly coming from people practicing, or hunting, or doing who knows what.

At the end of the road, there was a large group of buildings together. This was the Xiao Lin branch's headquarters.

Outside the headquarters, there were quite a few members training there. Some of them were practicing on dummies, and the rest were practicing their horse riding technique. When Lin Mu Yu's horse slowly came up, several people stopped their practicing. They watched Lin Mu Yu walk over, as if they were watching a monkey in the zoo.

“Look at this brat, actually wearing a mercenary's badge while walking into Swordsman Hall. This is simply seeking death!”

“You idiot, don't you know that mercenaries and Swordsman Hall have a falling out?”

“Get off your horse already!”

“Stinky brat, if you dare look at father again, do you believe that father’s axe won’t slice off the root of your descendants!”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows. It seemed like the members of Swordsman Hall were even rougher than mercenaries, even Hawkeye was not as bad as this.

This group of people all had Swordsman Hall badges on their chests. There were bronze, silver, gold, and even some white coloured ones. It seemed like their categorization was like the temple’s, but once Lin Mu Yu released his Spiritual Pulse Technique and surrounded the gold badged members, he found that they were only at the level forty-fifty Battle Venerate realm. They were far inferior to the Imperial Guards and the gold badged temple members. It was no wonder that the Swordsman Hall could not compare with the Imperial Capital.

Thinking of this, he couldn’t help revealing a smile. If these people wanted to kill Qin Yin, then it was simply a dream.

However, Lin Mu Yu’s smile was like a form of ridicule to them. A group of people were immediately filled with anger and a gold badged member raised a large axe as he walked forward. With a face filled with rage, he roared, “Stinky brat, what are you smiling for! Don’t you know that your smiling face is quite ugly? Stop smiling or father will chop your head off!”

This man’s face was very aggressive, but his face was also very ugly, being covered in knife scars all over. Hearing an ugly person calling a beautiful person ugly, this was very disproportional sense of aesthetics. This person’s words did not make Lin Mu Yu angry at

all.

“I am here to join the hall.” Lin Mu Yu put his hand into his chest and took out Jin Xiao Tang’s introduction. Dismounting his horse, he held the introduction letter in both hands and respectfully said, “This sir, this is my introduction letter. Can you please report this for me?”

Lin Mu Yu had a prominent background. As a young master of the Long Xin Group, he had received a good education from a young age. The biggest advantage that he had was that he did not look down on anyone, being respectful to everyone.

The axe raising uncle gave a grin, feeling awkward flying into a rage after seeing this brat be so respectful. He grabbed the introduction letter and said, “Don’t call me sir, I am not one of the officials from Orchid Goose City. I am called Long Yan, you can just call me sir Long Yan!”

“.....”

Lin Mu Yu had nothing to say in response.

Long Yan took the introductory letter and turned around. It was a while before he turned around and said, “You’re called Lin Yan? Come, follow me. The leader, sir Yi Shi wants to see you!”

“Oh, alright!” Lin Mu Yu tied his horse onto a stake and then walked up the stairs, following Long Yan into the headquarters.

There were quite a few guards in the headquarters who all had decent armour and pretty good weapons, looking straight ahead. Lin Mu Yu felt quite a bit of killing intent as he walked through the main hall. The members outside did not seem all that special, but the guards in the headquarters seemed very professional, just like soldiers. Their teamwork in a fight would be very terrifying. He had already experienced this back when he was being chased in Silver Fir City. Cavalry were very effective in killing people. A group of level ten cavalry soldiers could kill a level thirty cultivator with ease. This was just like a game, a group fight and an individual fight could not be compared.

The bricks on the ground was completely blood red. When Lin Mu Yu entered the headquarters, he found that the tiles under the ground changed into glazed bricks and the lamp bowls turned into colour glazed lamps. There was even a coloured “war map” of the kingdom on the roof itself. The luxuries of this headquarters was comparable to the Ze Tian Palace, not being inferior to it at all.

“You are Lin Yan? Raise your head.”

A cold voice came from in front of him.

Chapter 144: The Rogue Who Reveals Nothing

A scarlet coloured gold traced rugged was spread across the stairs underneath the seats. There were three large seats in the main hall of the headquarters. The center one was the main seat while two other seats were placed to either side. In the center seat, there was a middle aged warrior who was around forty years old. This was the legendary Great Envoy and the highest ranked member of Swordsman Hall in the Ling Bei area.

The leader had a long face and his face was shaped just like a blade, revealing a perseverance and many life experiences. He must have gone through many things to obtain his current position.

“I am Lin Yan, I greet the Great Envoy.” Lin Mu Yu stood in front of him and cupped his fists.

The Great Envoy gave a laugh, “Good, good. Little brother Lin Yan, since you wish to join our Swordsman Hall, shouldn’t you take off the mercenary badge on your chest?”

“The moment I get a member’s badge, I will take off the mercenary badge.”

“Ha, that’s interesting!”

The Great Envoy looked to the right and left with a smile, “Li

Qian Xun, Luo Yu, what do you think of this kid as envoys?”

Li Qian Xun was around forty years old with an expressionless face. This was a person that people could not see through. Holding onto an extravagant sword, he gently said, “Let him stay. He’ll start off as a rogue and he’ll earn any other ranks he gets with his own abilities. Our Swordsman Hall has never cared about what kind of relations a person has, so we must be impartial even if he has Jin Xiao Tang’s introduction.”

The Great Envoy gave a laugh, “Alright. Envoy Luo Yu, what do you think?”

Luo Yu was clearly a young person, being around the same age as Feng Ji Xing and Qin Lei. His lips raised and he said with a smile, “I agree with Envoy Li. We’ll have him start at the lowest level!”

“Alright!”

The Great Envoy waved his hand and said, “Long Yan, take Lin Yan away and give him a rogue medal! Then help him arrange his living conditions! Hei, I don’t care if you’re a dragon or an insect. If you want to earn a place for yourself in our Swordsman Hall, you have to reveal your true self!”

Lin Mu Yu gave a happy smile and cupped his hands as he said, “Yes!”

Following Long Yan out, they took a left turn into a courtyard.

They saw an old man with trembling fingers carving symbols into tokens which made Lin Mu Yu a little worried. This old man seemed like he had Parkinson's and his hand trembling was quite scary, was he fine carving symbols into tokens like this?

Long Yan swaggered over and with a smile, he said, "Old fellow, prepare a token for this new person. It's a rogue token with the name Lin Yan. Hurry up, I'll give you one minute to finish it."

The old man nodded and took out a green metal token from the side. He quickly carved the words Lin Yan onto it and carved the crossed sword symbol of Swordsman Hall on the front.

"Alright....." The old man said with a smile.

Long Yan took the token and gave it over to Lin Mu Yu. With a smile, he said, "Lin Yan, you are now a part of our Swordsman Hall now, but you're only at the rogue rank right now. Here, this is your badge."

Lin Mu Yu took it and put it on his chest. Then he asked, "Sir Long Yan, what does this rogue rank mean?"

Long Yang stared at him, "You don't even know the rankings of Swordsman Hall and you dare to come to this mountain?"

Lin Mu Yu remained silent.

Long Yan gave a laugh before saying, "Listen closely. Swordsman

Hall has a total of nine ranks. From bottom to top they are, Rogue, which you are currently at, Venerable, Iron Ranger, Copper Ranger, Silver Ranger, Gold Ranger, Envoy, and Great Envoy!”

After a pause, he said, “Each province has a headquarters and a Great Envoy supervising it. Our Xiao Lin Branch’s Great Envoy is called Ji Yang, he is quite an amazing person. Hei hei, in the future you will learn more about that. There is also a Envoy Leader rank above Great Envoy, but it is not something normal people can approach. I have been in Swordsman Hall for seven years and I’ve reached the Gold Ranger rank, but I’ve never seen the Envoy Leader before. It can be imagined that he is quite mysterious.”

“Let’s go, I’ll take you to your quarters.”

“Yes!”

Lin Mu Yu pulled his horse along and followed Long Yan to the dwellings. When he was outside the dwellings, he found that it was very poor, just like a newly crafted thatch shed. There wasn’t anything else beside the building itself.

Seeing Lin Mu Yu’s expression, Long Yang couldn’t help laughing, “The Rogue treatment is like this. If you have skills, then slowly crawl your way up. Silver Rangers have the chance to have fun with girls every three days and Gold Rangers will have the opportunity to have a concubine. The Envoy’s have even better treatment, being able to have a private courtyard and three different concubines. As for the Great Envoy, I have no idea. The Great Envoy’s words are everything here and everything belongs to him.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “Then how do I raise my rank?”

“It’s very simple. There will be missions every day such as destroying enemy establishments, assassination missions, killing spirit beasts, etc. As long as you complete the missions, you will gain contribution points and you can use that to increase your rank.”

After saying this, Long Yan revealed a fierce expression, “But this all depends on whether you can stay alive or not. Once you die, everything will be for naught, hei.....”

Lin Mu Yu gave a secret laugh and then cupped his hands before saying, “Alright then. Good night. Sir Long Yan should rest early.”

“Alright.”

Not to mention a delicious meal, all he received was a bowl of gruel and two hot cakes. It was very simple, but it was still filling. It seemed like the life of a Rogue was not that good.

There were several other thatch sheds close to Lin Mu Yu’s shed. It was now night time, but there were several Rogues sitting outside chatting over some tea.

A young rogue had a childish face and looked no older than seventeen years old. With a smile, he said, “We’re getting our missions tomorrow. I’m really excited, I wonder, what mission will

I get?”

Another thirty year old Rogue gave a cold laugh, “Xiao Ding Zi, you really don’t know your place. Every day, there is a Rogue that dies, I hope it won’t be you.”

The young rogue named Xiao Ding Zi stuck out his tongue and said with a smile, “Uncle Wang, how many people are there in total in this Xiao Lin Branch?”

Uncle Wang said, “I just saw the name register today. There are around 2700 Rogues, 224 Venerables, 110 Iron Rangers, 42 Bronze Rangers, 17 Silver Rangers, 5 Gold Rangers, 2 Envoys, and one Great Envoy for a total of over three thousand people, otherwise this mountain wouldn’t be filled with people. Xiao Ding Zi, don’t take any dangerous missions, it’s more important to keep your life.”

“Alright. Many thanks Uncle Wang.””

“Go to bed early, make sure to be well rested.”

“Alright!”

Lin Mu Yu could not sleep well that night. It was already winter and the night wind blowing was like knives being blown into his face. This thatched hut had no walls at all. This kind of harsh treatment was something he rarely encountered, but he endured it. He was not close enough to the Great Envoy and the other

Envoys yet. It was probably only through the Great Envoy and the Envoys that he could discover the secret behind Swordsman Hall.

His Spiritual Sense was slowly released. The Swordsman Hall at night was very quiet, as if no one was speaking at all. The only thing he could feel were energy fluctuations and nothing else, which made Lin Mu Yu very unhappy. It seemed like Swordsman Hall was very strict, like this, he wouldn't be able to gather any information with his Spiritual Sense.

Stretching out his Spiritual Sense, he felt a few strong true qi auras which came from the Gold Ranger residence! In the distance there was the fluctuations of true qi of someone in the third tier Earth Realm, which was unsurprisingly Luo Yu who was a peak third tier Earth Realm expert. The other strong power was in the Heaven Realm, releasing a dense battle qi. This should be the Envoy named Li Qian Xun. On the peak of the mountain, around three hundred meters away from Lin Mu Yu was a strong battle qi. It was the Great Envoy Ji Yang. He really hid his strength. He was at least in the second tier Heaven Realm, entering the Heavenly King realm!

After releasing his Spiritual Sense for so long, Lin Mu Yu finally pulled his Spiritual Sense back in. He then used his Spiritual Pulse Technique to hide his own strength. If he could investigate others, then perhaps others could use the same method to investigate him, so he had to be careful.

Without knowing how long he slept, he was suddenly awakened by the shout of a rooster. Once he opened his eyes, the eastern sun light shined down on his face, telling him that it was morning.

Swordsman Hall did not have any kind of morning practice, so everyone was just doing their own cultivation, no one bothering anyone.

After washing up, it was another meal without any nutrition at all.

At this moment, Envoy Luo Yu came into the square. Raising his true qi into his voice, he said, “Everyone listen up, today we’ll be doing the usual. We’ll be killing spirit beasts and bringing back their spirit stones, exchanging the spirit stones for contribution points. Other than that, on the east side of Mullet Fish Mountain, there is a band of rogue mercenaries. After killing the mercenaries, you can bring their heads back and you’ll earn contributions based on their cultivation level. It’s like this, you can go now!”

“The missions really are easy.....” Lin Mu Yu revealed a grin.

Long Yan raised his war axe and shouted, “Those that are going to Mullet Fish Mountain, come with me! It’s best if you bring your bow and arrow!”

There was a roar of answers as over a thousand people went with Long Yan to attack Mullet Fish Mountain.

Swordsman Hall did not go after any of the major mercenary groups, but they still killed mercenaries to raise their own prestige which was something that others looked down on.

Lin Mu Yu was not planning to kill people after all, his hands were already stained with enough blood. He only killed those that deserved to die. As for these mercenaries, many young people became mercenaries to earn a living, so it was not a dishonourable thing.

Putting the prairie sword on his back and mounting his horse, he left to try his luck in the Dragon Seeking Forest, seeing what kind of Spirit Beasts he would meet today. Perhaps he would find a Spirit Beast's spirit stone that would allow him to quickly raise his rank.

After descending the mountain, he headed off in a southeastern direction.

Chapter 145: Buddha Cannot Save Some Men, Demons Save Them Instead

“Sha, sha.....”

On the edges of the Dragon Seeking Forest, there were only a few young spirit beasts wandering around. These spirit beasts were all on alert, running as soon as they met anyone.

Lin Mu Yu dismounted his horse at the edge of the forest and then slowly entered the Dragon Seeking Forest while wielding the prairie sword. His goal was to find some 1000 year old or below spirit beasts because of him being new, he couldn't kill several thousand year old spirit beasts without being suspected by Ji Yang, Lou Yu, and the others. He had to give them a psychological buffer for this process.

Not far in front of him, there was a purple fur badger arched in the snow, looking for some radishes beneath it. While it was leaned over, it still looked up from time to time, being on full alert. However, this purple fur badger did not notice Lin Mu Yu's arrival.

Using the Falling Star Step to silently move over the snow, Lin Mu Yu's spiritual sense locked onto the purple fur badger. It had a total of nine silver lines on its head which meant that this was a 900 year old purple fur badger. It should have a battle strength equal to a level thirty five Battle Adept. This purple fur badger's spirit stone would be equal to quite a bit of contribution points.

“Shua!”

Taking out the Demon Sound Blade from his waist, he threw it in the direction of the purple fur badger and the little Demon Sound Blade flew out with a whistle.

“Hu, hu…….”

The purple fur badger suddenly looked up and felt danger approaching, so it quickly stood up to run. Instantly, with a “pu” sound, the little Demon Sound Blade left a bloody hole in its back paw. It immediately tried to run away, but it was not fast enough. Instead, Lin Mu Yu quickly approached with the Falling Star Step and once he reached his martial spirit’s attack range of forty meters, he raised his arm and green vines came out of the ground, tightly bounding the paws of the purple fur badger.

Not giving it too much pain, Lin Mu Yu raised his palm and released a white battle qi. His palm fell onto the forehead of the purple fur badger and the energy entered into it, killing the purple fur badger, but not harming its flesh body.

Bending over, Lin Mu Yu lifted the purple fur badger’s corpse. It weighed around fifty pounds and it sunk down into the snow. Taking out some rope, he tied the purple fur badger’s corpse to his horse’s butt. He had spent ten gold coins on this horse so it had great strength and endurance, holding fifty pounds was nothing for it.

The purple fur badger’s body was dripping blood, so Lin Mu Yu did not plan to throw it into the Qiankun Bag. It was too dirty and

it wouldn't have been good if it stained the diamond coins.

He saw that it was still early, with a bit of time left before noon. It would be boring to return early and sit around doing nothing with the other rookie Rogues, so he pushed deeper into the Dragon Seeking Forest. Because this place was far from Orchid Goose City, there weren't many soldiers guarding this part of the Dragon Seeking Forest. There were many 1000+ year old spirit animals present that normal soldiers could not fight at all. Sending troops here would be sending them to their deaths because a normal soldier could only fight against spirit beasts below 500 years old.

Slowly releasing his spiritual sense, he suddenly felt an energy pulse appearing in front of him. Lin Mu Yu quickly charged forward on his horse and an animal suddenly appeared in front of his eyes. It was a silver fox that had one gold and one silver line on its head representing an age of 1100 years!

The silver fox could feel Lin Mu Yu's strength and quickly ran away.

“Chase it!”

Lin Mu Yu quickly urged the horse forward, but how could the silver fox be faster than the horse? He almost caught up in the blink of an eye. Raising a hand, he used the same trick and the little Demon Sound Blade gave a cold glow as it flew out!

“Sou!”

The silver fox also heard the sharp whistling sound and quickly stopped on the spot. With a loud cry, streaks of frost energy appeared around it and instantly formed a barrier. This was actually a silver fox with a barrier ability!

It was a pity that this 1100 year old silver fox underestimated Lin Mu Yu's strength. The little Demon Sound Blade shattered the barrier and sliced open its neck, spraying blood all over the place!

“Ji, ji.....”

Swallowing its pain, the silver fox released a counter attack as it quickly charged into the vast expanse of snow. It had a snow white body so it blended into the sea of snow, but it could not escape Lin Mu Yu's eyes, or rather it could not escape Lin Mu Yu's spiritual sense. Spirit beasts did not know how to suppress their aura, so they released a steady stream of energy, so naturally they couldn't hide from the Spiritual Pulse Technique.

“Jia!”

Lin Mu Yu continued chasing with his horse. Raising his palm, thunder appeared in the center of his palm. The small Demon Sound Blade in the snow flew back into his hand, waiting for the next opportunity to attack.

At this moment, the silver fox called down a small avalanche. Lin Mu Yu was stunned. Damn, this fox is truly mischievous.....

However as Lin Mu Yu arrived at the bottom of the mountain, he heard the voice of people.

“Xiao Ding Zi, be careful! This is a 1100 year old silver fox!”

“Uncle Wang, what do we do?”

“Shoot arrows. We’ll shoot it to death!”

With a few arrows being shot and a cry from the fox, the pitiful silver fox lost its life in this manner. When Lin Mu Yu came up the hill, he saw several Swordsman Hall Rogues surrounding the silver fox.

The person called “Uncle Wang” had a stronger aura and he should be a level twelve Battle Warrior. With a grin, he said, “It’s a silver fox that was already injured, no wonder we could kill it. It’s a good thing that all its wounds are on its neck, not decreasing the value of its pelt. This is great, a complete 1100 year old silver fox pelt can be sold for at least fifty gold coins in Orchid Goose City!”

Xiao Ding Zi was filled with excitement, rubbing his hands at the side.

There were three other Rogues present that had the same green badge on their chests like Lin Mu Yu. Holding their swords in their hands, it was hard to call them humans, but rather they looked like hunting tigers.

Lin Mu Yu took in a deep breath and gently said, “Wang Tian Xia, are you planning to take this silver fox back to headquarters for rewards?”

The group of five finally noticed Lin Mu Yu and they all revealed a look of shock. Wang Tian Xia held the silver fox’s corpse, and looking up, he gently said, “You are.....the newly joined Rogue Lin Yan?”

“That’s right.”

“Was this silver fox injured by you?” Wang Tian Xia asked.

Lin Mu Yu raised the small Demon Sound Blade in his hand and said, “That’s right. Answer my question, are you planning to take this silver fox and use its spirit stone to exchange for rewards?”

Wang Tian Xia revealed a look of hesitation and thought for a few seconds before saying, “We were thinking about it. While this silver fox was injured by you, we were the ones who killed it, so it should belong to us.”

“Is that so?”

Lin Mu Yu raised his slanted brows and said, “I’ll give you a piece of advice, it would be best if you don’t exchange this silver fox at headquarters. This is for your own good.”

“Why?” Wang Tian Xia gave a cold laugh and said, “Is it possible

that you're jealous of us rising high up and you want us to return the silver fox to you? Let me tell you, stop dreaming."

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help smiling, "You ask me why, then I'll tell you. It's very simple, your strength cannot compare to the silver fox. If you give the silver fox to headquarters, you might even reach the Ranger grade, but your strength will not increase, bringing disaster to yourself. There is still time, give it to me."

Xiao Ding Zi rushed up the hill and shouted, "No! It's still a no! It was hard enough for us to kill the silver fox, why should we give it to you? We won't give it up!"

Lin Mu Yu knitted his brows. If he was the same as those cultivators, he would have slaughtered these Rogues without any hesitation, right? Actually it was very common for members of Swordsman Hall to kill each other for personal gain.

Seeing the rags these Rogues wore, Lin Mu Yu gave a sigh. Reaching into his Qiankun Bag, he pulled out a diamond coin and said, "How about this? I'll use a diamond coin to exchange for the silver fox, alright?"

Xiao Ding Zi was stunned, "One thousand gold coins....."

"Who knows if your diamond coin is real or not!"

Wang Tian Xia's eyes filled with anger and he said, "If you want this silver fox, then take it yourself. Don't take out a fake diamond

coin to trick people of humble births like us!”

Fuck!”

Lin Mu Yu slightly lost his temper and began to draw his prairie sword, but he instantly stopped himself. After a few seconds of silence he placed the sword back into its sheath and pulled the reins to leave as he said, “You better look out for yourself. I have already been extremely tolerant towards you guys.”

He looked at the snowy ground and did not look back. He still remembered the “righteous” character on the headquarters of the Swordsman Hall, it was a pity that the members of Swordsman Hall did not know this word. Lin Mu Yu understood that he was not a buddha and could not save everyone. There were some people.....that buddha could not save and only demons could save them!

On the way back, he found a 500 year old mountain boar. After killing it, he split open its head, but he did not find a spirit stone. He had no other way but to drag the four hundred pound corpse back to the Swordsman Hall.

It was around noon when he finally reached the hall. The sun was high in the sky and the snow was quickly melting away. It was too hard to kill spirit beasts on days with snow because many spirit beasts were hidden away.

When they saw Lin Mu Yu bringing two spirit beast corpse back up the mountain, the guards all revealed look of shock before

saying with a taunting laugh, “Yo, this new member has some skills. With a 900 year old purple fur badger and a 500 year old mountain boar, you can even become an Iron Ranger. Congratulations little brat!”

Lin Mu Yu replied with a smile before he continued to drag the spirit beast corpses up the mountain.

At noon, the rangers left guarding the headquarters began to have their meal. A higher rank meant better meals inside while a lower rank meant sipping a bowl of gruel out in the cold.

“Rogue, Lin Yan is back!” A Silver Ranger with a loud voice shouted out, “He has brought back a 900 year old purple fur badger and a 500 year old mountain boar!”

“Oh?”

The Great Envoy Ji Yang sitting in the wine couldn't help looking up. With a smile, he said, “The new Rogues this year aren't bad, we even found a good seedling like this!”

Envoy Luo Yu put down his wine cup and respectfully said, “Great Envoy, should this subordinate go and have a look? If it is true, what rank should I confer onto him?”

“If it is true.....”

Ji Yang's eyes lit up and he said with a smile, “Then let him be a

Silver Ranger....We are lacking in people and we need new blood. This brat should have strength in the Earth Realm, so it'll be enough for him to be a Silver Ranger.”

“Yes!”

Chapter 146: Killing Mission

Luo Yu held a scarlet red crystal as he slowly came out of the headquarters. His eyes fell onto the crowd and he said, “Lin Yan who has just returned, bring your prey over for me to see.”

Lin Mu Yu immediately came out of the crowd with the two spirit beast corpses and placed them onto the floor before saying, “Envoy Luo Yu, they are all here.”

“Did you really hunt them down?” Luo Yu asked in a light voice.

“Yes.”

“Very good.” Luo Yu slowly took out the crystal and said, “Channel your strongest power into this crystal, I want to see your strength.”

Lin Mu Yu did not say a word as he took a step forward and placed his palm on the crystal. With a deep hum, he slowly released 10% of his true qi into the crystal. He was unable to gather more because of the changes that had occurred with his body. The most common type of energy was true qi, but his body had been refined with the Dragon Forged Bone Tome which converted his battle qi into True Dragon Flames, which was also a kind of energy that looked the same on the outside as true qi.

“Weng, weng, weng.....”

The scarlet crystal flashed and revealed four long and three short lines of light after slowly shaking. Lin Mu Yu made use of his energy control skills to reach a balance.

“Un?”

Luo Yu’s eyebrows went up and he revealed a look of astonishment as he said, “You’re a level forty three Battle Venerate, not simple.....Alright, the test is over. Lin Yan, are you willing to become a true member of our Swordsman Hall?”

Lin Mu Yu was a smart person. With a faint smile, he said, “Then what can Swordsman Hall give me?”

Luo Yu couldn’t help laughing, “As long as you become a member of Swordsman Hall, you will have a future of wealth and glory, even having the chance to become a noble. Right now, I as an Envoy grant you the status of a Silver Ranger. I hope that you will do your best for our Swordsman Hall, always working for the glory of our Swordsman Hall, acting in a righteous manner. Alright, come with me to see the Great Envoy!”

“Yes!”

Lin Mu Yu entered the headquarters where the flames of torches gently swayed on the walls. The Great Envoy Ji Yang and the other Envoy Li Qian Xun were sitting there while several maidservants were dancing on the stage. Although it was winter, they were all wearing very little clothing and their private places were only wrapped in a white cloth. Their delicate bodies could be seen,

revealing a kind of indescribable beauty.

However, Lin Mu Yu had no time to appreciate this beauty. He only slightly knit his brows. Thinking about how cold this weather is to the point that even he could not stop shivering, it was cruel to force these girls to dance like this.

Looking up, he saw the Great Envoy Ji Yang sitting in the main seat. There was a giant golden “righteous” character above him.

“Lin Yan.”

Ji Yang curled his lips and asked in a sharp voice, “Where did you come from!?”

Lin Mu Yu heart sank, but his expression did not change as he said, “Great Envoy, I was a mercenary for the Blue Sparrow mercenary group, but I received the suspicion of the vice leader, so I was fired from the group. As for my background, I am from a hunting family that lives on the outskirts of Orchid Goose City. What’s wrong, does the Great Envoy still suspect Lin Yan? If it’s like this, then Lin Yan will immediately leave and never try to join Swordsman Hall again.”

His voice was calm, without any fear at all.

Ji Yang couldn’t help standing up, laughing as he said, “Good brat, I like your fearless attitude! However, since you want to join Swordsman Hall and become one of our brothers, then you must

swear to never harm Swordsman Hall. How about it?”

“I can.”

Lin Mu Yu gave a secret laugh. Since he was using this Lin Yan name and his big brother was in another plane, so it didn't matter even if he did break the oath because he was not Lin Yan.

“Alright, read the oath with me.”

Ji Yang stood up and closed his eyes. His face had no expression on it as he said in a trembling voice, “A human must have his humanity, all beings are equal. The white mountain alliance, life and death for our bond. Under the heavens, a blood oath is sworn upon this earth, with death following the breaking of this oath!”

Although Lin Mu Yu could not understand it, he still repeated it, “A human must have his humanity, all beings are equal. The white mountain alliance, life and death for our bond. Under the heavens, a blood oath is sworn upon this earth, with death following the breaking of this oath!”

To the side, Luo Yu clapped his hand and said with a smile, “Alright, sir Lin Yan is a Silver Ranger of our Swordsman Hall and has entered our upper ranks. As long as he can complete a killing mission, then he can become a Gold Ranger!”

“Killing mission?” Lin Mu Yu was stunned.

Ji Yang nodded, “That’s right, to become a Gold Ranger, you have to kill an enemy leader, otherwise you can’t prove your sincerity. Envoy Luo Yu, take a look. What mission is appropriate for Lin Yan?”

Luo Yu thought for a bit and said, “There is a North Mountain to the north of our camp that has been taken over by a mercenary group. That mercenary group has repeatedly fought against our Swordsman Hall and has robbed many people around the mountain, causing all the villagers to protest about them. I think, how about we make a move against those mercenaries?”

Ji Yang frowned, “North Mountain.....Isn’t that the territory of the Day After Mercenaries? Making Lin Yan go to North Mountain for his killing mission, it seems.....a little inappropriate. As far as I know, the heads of the Day After Mercenaries are at the Earth Realm third tier. It’s easy for Lin Yan to go up the mountain, but it’ll be hard for him to come back down alive.”

Luo Yu revealed a faint smile and said, “No need to go up the mountain. According to my investigations, tomorrow afternoon, the Day After Mercenaries will leave the mountain for a ‘patrol’. They are planning to rob the citizens of Blue Lake Town and the third captain, Nie Yan will personally descend from the mountain. Envoy Li Qian Xun and I will personally go along, so even if anything goes wrong, we will be able to help.”

Ji Yang couldn’t help smiling, “Alright. Since it’s like this, Lin Yan, do you agree?”

Lin Mu Yu secretly gripped his fists and cursed Ji Yang. This was

someone clearly at the Earth Realm third tier which was much stronger than the Earth Realm second tier, so this was clearly sending him to his death. The Swordsman Hall really was a cutthroat place. To rise up to the rank of Gold Ranger, he had to pay quite a heavy price.

However, to complete the ruler Qin Jin's orders, he had no choice but to go along with this and act out a good play.

“Yes, everything will be as you planned.” He cupped his fists and indicated his agreement.

Li Qian Xun gave a loud laugh, “This is good. Have a good rest tonight, we will leave at midnight. We will arrive in Blue Lake Town ahead of time and wait to gain our profit!”

“Un.”

In the afternoon, Lin Mu Yu was arranged a new room according to his new Silver Ranger Status. It was a white walled, black tiled room which was very spacious and very quiet. He closed the door to cultivate the Dragon Forged Bone Tome. After seventy two rotations, his body felt very refreshed and battle qi flowed through his veins.

At this moment, a knock came from the door. A girl's voice sounded, “Sir Lin Yan, this miss is here to serve you, please open the door!”

Lin Mu Yu was stunned, but he remembered what Long Yan said to him. Silver Rangers had a chance to be served by a girl every three days, it seemed like he got his opportunity the day he became a Silver Ranger.

“No need, I don’t need it for now.” He rejected her. It was for no reason other than the fact that the Swordsman Hall woman had been with countless men. On one hand, he was unwilling and on the other hand, it was because she was dirty!

No one would have thought that this girl would not give up. She directly opened the door and standing in a charming manner, she said with a smile, “How could sir Lin say this? What man doesn’t want to have a woman?”

This girl was wearing a light yellow skirt, but her weight was shocking. This was a “beautiful woman” weighing over one hundred and fifty pounds, that had an ugly face. Lin Mu Yu counted a total of four chins and her body trembled as she walked. This kind of weight was something that a normal person could not handle.

“Fuck.....”

Lin Mu Yu cursed in his heart. That sly fox Ji Yang, why was the woman he sent so ugly? Even if you have suspicions in your heart, you shouldn’t place a honey trap with this kind of spoiled honey. There was no chance of this ever succeeding!

The bottom of his heart cursed a million times. With such an

ugly face, he was unable to look away as he said, “You should quickly leave, otherwise don’t blame my sword for being merciless.”

“Dang!”

The prairie sword came halfway out of the sheath and the flames enveloped the blade, releasing a thick killing intent.

“Humph!”

The woman gave a charming angry “snort” and said, “Look at your appearance, I thought that you were a romantic fellow, but it seems like you’re just an ignorant fool. Forget it, you’re the one that doesn’t want!”

She angrily marched out the door and Lin Mu Yu let out a sigh of relief. This could be considered escaping a trial.

Until evening time, a person knocked on his door. It was the sound of Envoy Luo Yu, “Sir Lin Yan, are you sleeping? I am Luo Yu.”

“I’m not, please come in sir Envoy!”

Lin Mu Yu stood up and sat down by the bed. When he saw Luo Yu enter the room, the cold wind came in and the lamp’s flames continued to flicker. Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile, “What business does sir Envoy have with me?”

Luo Yu also revealed a smile before sitting on the stool to the side and saying, “I am here to give you something.”

“What thing?”

Luo Yu took out something wrapped in a black cloth and slowly opened it layer by layer. It was an impressive glowing metal crossbow. With a smile, he said, “This is a weapon from the western region called the black iron crossbow. It is very powerful and I’ve prepared some arrows that have been covered in poison. Tomorrow you’ll face a powerful opponent, perhaps this black iron crossbow will be able to help you.”

“Oh?”

Lin Mu Yu felt gratitude and received the black iron crossbow before saying, “Many thanks Envoy Luo Yu. Is this.....something sent from the Great Envoy?”

Luo Yu gave a bitter laugh and shook his head as he said, “No, this is from me. Sir Lin Yan is an outstanding youth and should not take this kind of risk. Luo Yu does not want you to die under Nie Yan’s palms.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help his heart from feeling a little warmth. Although this Swordsman Hall’s aura was bad, there was a loyal person like Luo Yu which gave him a little bit of hope.

Chapter 147: Distorted Justice

After midnight, the horses gave snorts in the night breeze. Lin Mu Yu had obtained the armour of a Silver Ranger which was crafted from black iron. Although it was far from being able to be compared with the temple's battle dress, it still helped increase his defenses. He would not be cut in half by someone's blade, but of course Lin Mu Yu did not have to worry about this.

The two Envoys, Luo Yu and Li Qian Xun mounted their horses and raised their weapons as he roared, "If we're prepared, then let's go. We don't have much time, so everyone should hurry."

Everyone mounted their horses. Other than Lin Mu Yu, there were three Gold Rangers, fourteen Silver Rangers, and over five hundred Rangers and Rogues participating. This did not look like just an assassination, but rather a decisive battle!

Lin Mu Yu tied up his prairie sword on his back and tightened the rope. He looked up into the night and the cold wind blew across his skin, which was a really bad feeling.

"Let's go!" Li Qian Xun ordered as everyone moved their horses down the mountain.

The Gold Rangers followed behind the Envoy, not even sparing a glance for Lin Mu Yu, the new Silver Ranger recruit. Perhaps, in their eyes, Lin Mu Yu was already a dead person.

Out of the three Gold Rangers, only Long Yan had positive

feelings for Lin Mu Yu. He moved his horse beside his and said with a laugh, “Lin Yan, I never thought that you would become a Silver Ranger this quickly, but you’ll have to be careful on this mission. Nie Yan’s Dragon Exterminating Palm is famous for being very powerful, you have to live through this.”

The corners of Lin Mu Yu’s lips raised, “Thanks you Sir Long Yan for your concern, I will definitely live through this.”

Long Yan had a look of disbelief on his face, but he laughed and said, “Alright then, I hope that you’ll live for a long time.”

The Ranger cavalry rode for around four hours and reached their destination, Blue Lake Town by sunrise. The little town was surrounding a blue lake and the houses were sporadically scattered around the lake itself. With a glance, one could see that there were around two hundred families with a total of one-two thousand people present.

“Sir Long Yan, why would the Day After Mercenaries pick to attack this place? It doesn’t seem like there is much to take here!” Lin Mu Yu asked with a smile.

Long Yan narrowed his eyes and said, “You won’t understand this. The people of Blue Lake Town mainly fish and hunt for a living, but the mountains are filled with treasures. There could even be something as precious as thousand year old profound iron there, so the blacksmiths of Blue Lake Town are filled with treasures. Moreover.....”

Long Yan scratched the corners of his mouth and his eyes revealed a lewd look. With a smile, he said, “The ladies of Blue Lake Town live by the water and are all quite beautiful, but they still can’t compare to the ladies of Orchid Goose City. With hot blooded mercenaries roaming around, who wouldn’t want women? I think.....the reason why Nie Yan chose to rob this place is mainly because he wants to steal the women. Fifteen to thirty year old women are considered treasures for them!”

Lin Mu Yu took a deep breath and his heart filled with helplessness. This really was a barbaric world!

Before they had entered the village, Luo Yu led their group into the dense forest and shouted in a low voice, “Everyone prepare the ambush, no one is allowed to make a sound. We’ll kill the Day After Mercenaries before they can enter the village and Sir Lin Yan will be responsible for killing Nie Yan!”

“No!”

Li Qian Xun raised his hand and said, “Envoy Luo Yu’s plan is wrong. From my opinion, we should attack the Day After Mercenaries after they have begun to raid the village.”

“Why?” Luo Yu was astonished.

Li Qian Xun laughed, “It’s very simple, they will be relaxed after they begin to raid and we should attack while the greedy mercenaries are raiding the village. That way we can prove their crime and we can show off the righteousness of our Swordsman

Hall. Isn't that right Envoy Luo Yu?"

"This.....Envoy Li's plan is....."

Luo Yu was stunned, but he only nodded in agreement. However, the trace of hate that flashed through his eyes under the moonlight did not escape Lin Mu Yu's eyes. It seemed like the two Envoys did not get along with each other.

Kneeling down in the snow, Lin Mu Yu gave a secret sneer. Letting citizens be attack and then helping them, they really were hypocritical. These people were even worse than wandering mercenaries.

Not long passed before the sun ascended, but they could not see a trace of the mercenary group.

There were some Rogues and Rangers that were looking impatient as they took out pieces of dried meat to swallow.

Lin Mu Yu was just sitting in the snow. He looked like a respected war lord, not moving at all, completely suppressing his aura. His eyes looked into the distance and he said nothing, not revealing a trace of impatience.

Luo Yu looked at him and couldn't help revealing a look of praise.

It was noon when they finally heard the sound of horses in the distance. They were here!

From the snowy woods came a patch of red which was the flag of the mercenaries, the blood red flag that the Day After Mercenary group used. The hoofbeats continued on as the cavalry soldiers appeared in front of them. More and more appeared and they seemed like they blotted out the sky.

“This.....”

Luo Yu knit his brows and said, “There are at least a thousand of them, far surpassing our calculations. We’ve only brought six hundred people this time. From what I can see.....should we cancel our mission?”

Li Qian Xun raised his hand and said, “No, since we’re here, then don’t speak of retreating. When they are slaughtering the village, we’ll kill our way in after them and route them all.”

Luo Yu gritted his teeth and said, “Alright!”

Lin Mu Yu was secretly confused. They were both Envoys, but why did Luo Yu always listen to Li Qian Xun’s orders? If he could find the answer to this, it would be of great use to him.

Whistles came from the distance and the members of the Day After Mercenaries charged into the village. Suddenly the sounds of slaughtering, crying, and screams filled the air. Not only was there robbing, there was also arson and many buildings quickly caught on fire, turning Blue Lake Town into a sea of flames.

Lin Mu Yu gripped his prairie sword and his killing intent was released. No matter what his mission was, just based on the actions of these mercenaries, they all had to die.

“Let’s go!” Li Qian Xun loudly shouted, “Prepare to attack. Whoever tries to run away will be cut down for being a coward!”

Everyone mounted their horses and with a “hua la” sound, the flags of Swordsman Hall were all raised. If he did not know the evil hidden beneath, then Lin Mu Yu would have thought that they were fighting for justice.

Li Qian Xun raised his spear and said, “Sir Lin Yan, you are the main actor in this assassination mission, so you will take the lead. Charge!”

Lin Mu Yu knitted his brows and then charged forward with his horse. Was his true mission really just to be cannon fodder?

“Lin Yan, be careful!”

Luo Yu’s voice came from behind him which made Lin Mu Yu feel grateful.

The hooves of his horses moved across the snow and he instantly reached the village, but the scene he saw was appalling. Entering the town, he found corpses all over the bridge who looked like militia. They had harpoons and other cheap weapons in their

hands, so how could they fight against full armoured mercenary enemies?

There were heart rending screams from girls to the side.

Lin Mu Yu did not stop and drew the prairie sword as he charged forward. He condensed a sword qi with true dragon flames to attack the mercenaries and instantly slashed down three mercenaries. Blood sprayed to the ground and the war horse neighed as Lin Mu Yu continued to slaughter his way through the village.

“It’s someone from Swordsman Hall, stop that little brat. Archers, shoot him to death!” A mercenary shouted.

Lin Mu Yu saw that he had already left the Rangers and he charged his horse forward. Raising his hand, he released his gourd source spirit, activating the Black Turtle Shell and Dragon Scale Wall at once, protecting the war horse as it charged forward. In the distance, under the Day After Mercenary flag, there was a soldier wielding a long sabre. There was a golden badge on his neck and this was the third captain Nie Yan!”

“Dirty thing!”

Nie Yan saw Lin Mu Yu kill his men and did not care about why. He charged forward and as his sabre was covered in true qi, whistling as it fell down from above.

Lin Mu Yu had decided to kill, so he waved his hand and lightning covered the prairie sword as it soared forth. With a “dang” sound, it hit Nie Yan’s sword. At the same time, his hands were covered in battle qi as luminary energy condensed within his palm, exploding as it shot out!

First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

Nie Yan was stunned, “Battle qi? Heaven.....Heaven Realm.....”

His blade had already been shattered and he quickly raised his hands as he shouted, “Earth Destroying Dragon!”

The dragon’s roar sounded. This Dragon Exterminating Palm was quite good.

But there was too much of a difference in strength. How could a third rate skill like the Dragon Exterminating Palm compare with the First Luminary, Mortal Coil? With a “peng” sound, the Dragon Exterminating Palm was swallowed by the Seven Luminary Power. Nie Yan’s palms were shattered and even his horse was blown away.

Without waiting for him to react, Lin Mu Yu’s left hand raised and lightning was condensed. Thunderstorm’s Rage!

“Pu!”

Blood scattered over the ground and the prairie sword pierced

through Nie Yan's chest, penetrating through the wall behind him.

“Ah.....”

Nie Yan's mouth was gushing blood and his eyes filled with unwilling disbelief. He could not believe that he would die here and did not believe that he would die so simply at the hand of an unknown little boy.

“Kacha!”

Lin Mu Yu called back his sword and chopped off Nie Yan's head. Raising it high up, he also called back his battle qi and gourd wall before loudly shouting, “Nie Yan has been beheaded, do you still want to fight back? Put down your weapons and maybe you won't die!”

The mercenaries were all stunned and quite a few people put down their weapons. Having a Heaven Realm expert as their enemy was simply just a nightmare.

At this moment, Li Qian Xun, Luo Yu, and the other Rangers finally killed their way over. Without waiting for the mercenaries to react, Li Qian Xun quickly ordered, “Kill, kill them all for me!”

Cruel!

Lin Mu Yu stood to the side holding Nie Yan's head as he watched the slaughter carry on. Out of the over a thousand soldiers of the

Day After Mercenaries, only 30% had escaped Blue Lake Town with the rest all becoming ghosts under their swords.

Retribution!

Chapter 148: Barbaric And Cruel

“Set up their heads!” Li Qian Xun coldly said.

Instantly, the Rogues created pikes around the little town and then punctured the heads of the mercenaries onto the pikes, filling the entire town with the scent of blood.

Lin Mu Yu looked over the row of heads and his heart couldn't help giving a shudder. Although he had been in this world for quite a long time and he grown used to this world's cruelty, seeing a group of people that were living just a few seconds ago turn into cold corpses, those eyes were truly too terrifying.

At this moment, a white haired village head with a long beard was timidly led over by a few Rogues to Li Qian Xun's group. He cupped his hand and said, “This old one is Zhen Li of this Blue Lake Town.....Sir, we.....we.....”

“Shut up.”

Li Qian Xun's cold voice cut him off and he asked, “How much pure iron do you have in your blacksmithing shop? Bring them all out for me, or else I won't be polite.”

Zhen Li's face turned pale, “Sir, your.....Your Swordsman Hall upholds righteousness and our the several thousand villagers of our Blue Lake Town depends on this pure iron to survive. We ask Sir to spare us.....”

“Stop talking!”

Li Qian Xun stepped down on Zhen Li and he raised his brows as he said, “Come, gather up all the young girls in this town for me, hurry!”

Lin Mu Yu quickly asked, “Sir Envoy, why are we gathering up all the girls in this town?”

Li Qian Xun lightly said, “In our Swordsman Hall, whether it is maids or servants, we all need young girls. We do not have enough money to buy it from the market, so we can only pick some from these villages.”

“But this is not a selection, but rather a barbaric invasion!”

“Lin Yan!”

Li Qian Xun’s eyes turned cold and he roared in a low voice, “Don’t forget your status. You are a Silver Ranger of our Swordsman Hall, you also need a woman like us. This is something we are doing for Swordsman Hall, what do you mean by obstructing this? Do you want to become an enemy of Swordsman Hall?”

Lin Mu Yu tightly gripped his fist and trace amounts of true qi appeared around his fist.

Luo Yu saw some clues and quickly cupped his hands and said, “Sir Envoy Li, Li Yan has cut down Nie Yan and has earned enough merits to become a Gold Ranger. I ask Sir to forgive him for his mistakes!”

Li Qian Xun gave a cold laugh and said, “Sir Lin Yan, I hope that you understand what you’re doing. You will soon become a Gold Ranger, so you shouldn’t say silly things like this. Gathering maids for Swordsman Hall is a tradition. If there are no beautiful girls as rewards, would people be willing to sacrifice themselves for Swordsman Hall?”

Lin Mu Yu was silent, but he continued to clench his fist. His veins were popping out, like he was about to go crazy at any moment.

Long Yan patted his shoulder from the side and said with a laugh, “Sir Lin Yan, when I still had dreams and regarded myself as righteousness, I travelled the world like this. However, I found that travelling needs money and women. We are all mortals and cannot escape death, so why don’t we enjoy ourselves?”

Luo Yu looked at Lin Mu Yu with a gaze telling him to endure it.

Lin Mu Yu slowly released his fist and gently said, “Envoy Li Qian Xun is right, I do not have any objections.”

“Ha, that’s right.”

Li Qian Xun gave a loud laugh, “This world respects the strong and whoever’s fist is stronger will get all the gold and women. Swordsman Hall can protect you, but you need to display your loyalty, understand?”

“Yes.”

Lin Mu Yu cupped his hand and mounted his horse. He stood to the side by himself, closing his eyes. His long brows slightly trembled, but it was like he could not see or hear anything.

The young woman’s cries came together. There were around two hundred young girls in Blue Lake Town and they were all chained up, being driven forward by the Rangers of Swordsman Hall. Lin Mu Yu finally realized that these shackles were not prepared for the mercenaries, but rather for the young girls. Li Qian Xun had not planned leave any witnesses out of the mercenaries from the beginning.

The horse slowly moved forward, while Lin Mu Yu’s heart filled with complicated feelings. He did not know whether his actions were right or wrong, but he had no other choices. Every step he took in the Fragmented Cauldron world dragged him down, sinking down, making him unable to be aloof. Just like Long Yan said, he was a mortal, not a god, he could not control the world.

The cry of a young girl sounded and Lin Mu Yu lifted his head into the sky. He couldn’t help letting out a sigh. He could not change anything by himself, so what could he do?

He looked at Li Quan Xun in front of him and he gripped his fists once again. He secretly pledged that he would personally kill this person in the future!

It was night time when they returned to the Swordsman Hall headquarters. The Great Envoy Ji Yang held a celebratory feast for everyone, but Lin Mu Yu did not have an appetite at all. Even when Luo Yu placed the Gold Ranger badge on his chest, he did not feel a thing, with his body going numb. There was the sounds of laughing from the Rangers and Rogues outside.

When the feast ended, he walked out of the headquarters and saw Wang Tian Xia in the distance. He could see that Wang Tian Xia was currently wearing a Silver Ranger badge. It seemed like it was because of the 1100 year old Silver Fox's spirit stone that allowed him to jump to the Silver Ranger rank.

Wang Tian Xia recognized Lin Mu Yu and he quickly cupped his hands as he said, "Sir Lin Yan, you're already a Gold Ranger....."

Lin Mu Yu nodded, "Weren't you also promoted to the Silver Ranger position?"

"Ha....."

Wang Tian Xia was a little embarrassed as he said, "Sir Lin Yan is very clear on why this little one was able to become a Silver Ranger, it was only a chance encounter. Sir became a Gold Ranger based on his own skills, all the executives of headquarters are all talking about how Sir killed Nie Yan....."

Lin Mu Yu did not have the heart to chat, so he nodded and walked away.

At this moment, a heart rending cry of a young girl came from the room to the side. There was a group of women waiting outside and a bunch of Silver Rangers waiting with smiles, talking to one another, “Hei, the next one should be me. This little girl is quite beautiful. Hei, hei, hei, father really is lucky.....”

Lin Mu Yu quickly walked over with a pale look, “What are you doing?”

A Silver Ranger cupped his fists and gave a smile, “It’s sir Lin Yan.....These are the spoils of war brought back from Blue Lake Town and our brothers are having fun with these unspoiled girls! If sir Lin Yan is interested, we can give you a beautiful one. How about it?”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “No.....No need.....”

The Silver Ranger rubbed his chin and said with a smile, “Is sir certain? If so.....then I’ll just take your share. Many thanks for sir’s grace, hei, hei, hei.....”

Lin Mu Yu felt pain from the bottom of his heart. That’s right, if he doesn’t take them, then these young girls would find it hard to escape their fate.

He gritted his teeth and said, “Then.....I’ll take three girls. Send them straight to my room!”

“Alright, I’ll have someone send them over. I’ll guarantee that they haven’t been touched yet.” The Silver Range had a look of flattering.

Lin Mu Yu was filled with disgust and he raised his sword as he left, but he still heard the pitiful cries from the young girls from the house. He quickly covered his ears and left this area.

“Lin Zhi, ah, Lin Zhi, how long can you stand this?”

He rebuked himself in his heart. He had no expressions on his face as he walked down the mountain and finally was unable to hear the cries of the young girls anymore. His legs went soft and he kneeled down by a rock. He knew that he was weak. Even if he did not kill Nie Yan, Li Qian Xun with his Heaven Realm power could destroy the Day After mercenaries. He was nothing more than a little pawn.

He was full of anger as he stood up and walked in front of a stone wall. Raising his hand, battle qi covered his fist and slammed into the rock wall, instantly sending rock chips flying. At the same time, a strong pain came from his fist. After all, he was still made of flesh and blood, how could he compete with the toughness of hard rock?

However, he did not stop as he continued to punch the stone wall, as if this was the only thing that could relieve the pain in his

heart. Not long passed before his fists were covered in blood.

“That’s enough, Lin Yan.”

Suddenly a voice came from behind him. Lin Mu Yu could not help being stunned since the person had approached silently, not letting him discover him at all. He turned around and found that it was Luo Yu.

“Pada.....Pada.....”

The blood from his fist continued to fall to the ground.

Luo Yu looked at his injuries and couldn’t help knitting his brows as he said, “Sir Lin Yan, when you enter Swordsman Hall, this is the pain you have to feel. I know this kind of pain because I have personally experienced it.”

Lin Mu Yu’s eyes filled with killing intent and his arms were surrounded with battle qi as he said, “Luo Yu, you are also an Envoy, why did you not stop Li Qian Xun?”

Luo Yu felt amazement in his heart. He could feel Lin Mu Yu’s anger and could tell that this Lin Yan in front of him was a Heaven Realm expert. He could take care of him in a few moves and this was no joke, but he was not anxious at all. Luo Yu took a deep breath and said, “I am a commoner and Li Qian Xun is an aristocrat. He is one of the cousins of the Lord of the Sun Commerce City.”

“Is it his background and blood relations?” Lin Mu Yu coldly said.

Luo Yu gritted his teeth and said, “Sir Lin Yan, although you are in the Heaven Realm, I have to tell you that your strength is still below the Great Envoy Ji Yang’s. If you don’t want to die, then just submit.”

“Luo Yu, have you never thought of changing everything?”

Lin Mu Yu looked at Luo Yu with a gaze of disgust and disdain. He did not hide the fact that he looked down on Luo Yu.

Luo Yu gritted his teeth. Faced with Lin Mu Yu’s stare, it was like a knife through his heart. Since Lin Mu Yu joined the Swordsman Hall, he had respected this Lin Yan with an immeasurable strength. However, faced with Lin Mu Yu looking down on him, his heart felt very uncomfortable.

“My strength is not enough to change everything.”

After a long time, Luo Yu finally said this in a gentle voice.

Lin Mu Yu raised his arms and his battle qi turned into True Dragon Flames. His killing intent became stronger as he said, “Sir Luo Yu, tell me, will you help me keep the secret of my strength?”

Luo Yu revealed a look of pride and said, “Sir Lin Yan, what kind of person do you take me, Luo Yu for? If you don’t believe me, then kill me now.”

Lin Mu Yu was silent for a few seconds, then the battle qi surrounding his arm and his killing intent disappeared. With a smile, he said, “Sir Luo Yu, you are a good person. How could I dare to kill you.....”

Luo Yu revealed an understanding smile.

Chapter 149: Same On The Inside And Outside

In the dead of night, Lin Mu Yu finally sheathed his sword. He used a cloth to wrap up his fist. He had already smashed a giant rock with his fist and vented all his anger, so he should go back to rest.

His residence had already been changed into the courtyard of a Gold Ranger. There were four Rogues guarding the door and they immediately respectfully greeted him when they saw him coming, “Sir Lin Yan, you’re back? The beauties have been prepared for you and are waiting in your room. There are three of them and they’re all beautiful young girls!”

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “I understand.....”

Opening the door, it gave a squeak and he heard a “zhi, zhi, wu, wu” sound. His eyes followed the light of the dim lantern and found that there were three girls bound by the legs and hands lying on the bed, moreover, they were three beauties. It seemed like the Great Envoy Ji Yang was trying to buy him, otherwise, he would not give these kinds of beauties to him.

He walked beside the bed and then slowly sat down. The red clothed girl closest to him revealed a look of fear. After he removed the cloth over her mouth, the young girl pleaded in a panicked voice, “Don’t touch me. Forgive me, please, forgive me.....”

Lin Mu Yu shook his head and revealed a look of helplessness on

his face as he said, “Relax, I won’t touch you, but don’t scream anymore. If you attract others, then I might not be able to protect you guys anymore.”

The young girl looked in Lin Mu Yu’s eyes and gave a slight nod.

Lin Mu Yu untied the ropes of this girls and then moved on to untie the ropes of the second young girl. However, when he removed the cloth from her mouth, the young girl bit Lin Mu Yu’s hand. She would not let go as she stared at Lin Mu Yu with a gaze filled with hatred.

Lin Mu Yu’s body and bones had been refined and this girl had no cultivation, so she could not break his skin at all, only being able to cause a little pain to him.

Looking down at this tall young girl, Lin Mu Yu said with a slight smile, “Have you bitten me enough? If you have, then you can let go now. I’m sure you should be tired as well.”

The young girl’s eyes were filled with tears. The moment her hands were free, she used her forehead to attack Lin Mu Yu’s arm, but how could she even hurt him? Instead, she was caught by his arms. Raising his finger and condensing his battle qi, he quickly cut the ropes binding her before pushing her to the side.

“That’s enough.”

He gently said, “I don’t want to hurt you, so you don’t need to act

like this.”

The red clothed girl moved to the side then said, “Sir, please don’t blame Xiao Qin. Her parents were killed by the mercenaries in the morning, so that is why Xiao Qin is like this. That’s why I beg sir not to blame her....”

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “Un, you can be assured that I will not hurt a single one of you.”

After saying this, he untied the ropes of the third girl. Seeing the tired expression on her face, he asked, “Are you tired?”

That girl called Xiao Qin stubbornly shook her head.

The other two girls nodded and Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help smiling. These girls shouldn’t have had anything to eat or drink since noon, it seemed like the people of Swordsman Hall were truly scum. Since they wanted to enjoy these girls and not even give them the most basic survival needs, it could be considered inhumane. They were still using the slogan “righteousness for the people”, it was simply a joke.

Walking out the door, he said to the Rogues outside, “Help me make some food, I need three portions.”

A Rogue respectfully nodded before saying with a smile, “Does sir want to feed them fine food first? Ha....Sir Lin Yan really is an affectionate person.....”

Lin Mu Yu wanted to kill him with a single palm, but he held himself back. He then said, “Go already!”

“Yes.”

Not long passed and the Rogue returned with a tray that had three bowls of meat soup and a few white mantous. Lin Mu Yu brought them into the room and placed them onto the table after closing the door. With a wave of his hand, he said, “Eat it. After you eat, you’ll have the energy to think about what to do in the future.”

The red clothed young girl asked, “Sir.....How do you want to handle us?”

“I won’t kill you at least.”

Lin Mu Yu looked at the fluctuating uncertain expression on her face. With a slight smile, he said, “Of course, I also won’t touch you at all, so there is no need to be worried.”

The red clothed girl instead said, “Sir Lin Yan, you don’t have to make it hard for yourself. We knew that once we were caught by Swordsman Hall, we would have to serve all kinds of men. Hong Yu ask sir to not free us and let us stay, so the three of us can help serve sir.”

The yellow clothed girl wiped her tears and said, “I heard that

Black Rock Village was also pillaged by Swordsman Hall and most of the girls taken are already dead. Those Rangers don't treat women as people at all.....”

On the contrary, Xiao Qin was the most calm. With a face as pale as dying ashes, she said, “Since we can't escape death in the end, the process itself is not important. Lin Yan, do what you want with us, I don't care.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help laughing. He raised his slanted brows and said, “Do whatever I want with you? Xiao Qin, do you think I am the one who killed your parents? Do you really think that I want to do something to you? Let me tell you, there is no need for you to say this because I have no interest in you. You aren't worthy!”

Xiao Qin was stunned. The Gold Ranger in front of her released a pride that made her feel insignificant and ridiculous. Instantly, she knew that she had made a mistake.

“Sir Lin Yan, I.....” Xiao Qin wanted to say something back, but she didn't know what to say.

Lin Mu Yu waved his hand and said, “There is no need to say anything. Eat up first and then we can talk after you're full.....I will find a chance to send you out, so you cannot be too loud.”

“Yes.....” The eyes of the three girls filled with the light of hope.

Very quickly, the three of them ate their meals.

Lin Mu Yu sat down on a chair and then took off his light armour. Letting out a deep breath, he said, “You three can sleep on the bed, I can sleep wherever. Remember, you can’t cry anymore. From now on, you three are my people and no one will harm you as long as you don’t leave this room, do you understand?”

“Yes, we understand.”

“Sleep.”

“Yes.....”

Sitting in the chair, Lin Mu Yu pondered a bit. How would he deal with these young girls? If they remained in the headquarters, then they would be hurt eventually. Those mercenaries outside were staring at every girl and the three of them were considered quite beautiful, so it was natural they would be targeted eventually.

But if he let them leave, where would they go? Then again, being able to send them away could also be a problem.

With a sigh, he felt his body become tired and he fell into a deep sleep.

Not long passed and Lin Mu Yu was already giving gentle snoring sounds, but under the light of the lantern, the three young girls

had not fallen asleep. Three pairs of eyes stared at Lin Mu Yu. Indeed, this high level Ranger was not going to do anything to them, but they were extremely perturbed. They didn't know what to do and they didn't know if they should trust the person in front of them.

Xiao Qin gently picked up the meat knife on the table. Her eyes were filled with hate as she walked barefoot towards Lin Mu Yu.

“Xiao Qin!”

Hong Yu called out in a low voice, moving forward to take her knife. She stared right at her, “Are you crazy? Sir Lin Yan clearly wants to protect us, you.....What do you think you're doing?”

Xiao Qin gave a cold smile and said, “Crows are all black in this world. You think that if you're nice to us, we will feel dependant on you and will willingly serve you? But it won't be like this!”

Hong Yu gritted her teeth and said, “Xiao Qin, you really are silly. Why would he need to do this? If he used force, we wouldn't be able to escape destiny anyway! If you kill him, then not to mention being able to escape, we'll have killed a good person!”

Xiao Qin trembled while standing there, feeling helpless.

“Sleep.....”

Hong Yu brought her back to the bed. When the two of them

were lying down, they looked back and found Lin Mu Yu's clear eyes were open. He had been staring at them, not saying a single word.

“Sir, we.....” Hong Yu shouted in a panicked voice.

Lin Mu Yu gave a gentle laugh and said, “No need to worry, I don't blame you. I saw everything that happened today in Blue Lake Town, but I couldn't do a thing. Being able to save the three of you is already all that I can do.”

“Many thanks sir.....”

“Sleep.”

“Yes!”

A night passed and there was knocking on the door early in the morning. A respectful voice from outside said, “Sir Lin Yan, the Great Envoy is calling you to the great hall for a meeting. Please come in an hour.”

“Alright, I understand.”

Lin Mu Yu stood up and put on his armour. When he walked out, he told the Rogues outside to send some food periodically to the room. After washing his face and eating his breakfast, he went to the headquarters. Lin Mu Yu had a deep understanding that the Gold Ranger position was not given for nothing. Ji Yang would

make him do things for Swordsman Hall, one to use him and two to confirm his loyalty.

After he reached the headquarters, he found the two Envoys Li Qian Xun and Luo Yu, and four other Gold Rangers present.

“Sir Lin Yan, please sit.”

Long Yan raised his hand to greet him. There was actually a spot placed for Lin Mu Yu. He had enough status in this Swordsman Hall royal capital branch, but it was not enough to reach the Great Envoy Ji Yang yet.

“Alright, since everyone is here, then should we discuss our attack on North Mountain?” Ji Yang said.

Luo Yu cupped his hands and said, “Great Envoy, North Mountain is very steep and easy to defend. The mercenaries guarding the mountain are all elites, so it will be hard to beat them. This subordinate thinks we should take this matter slowly.”

“No, we can’t wait any longer.”

Ji Yang’s eyes turned cold and he said, “The Day After mercenaries have already exceeded five thousand members and is too big a threat to us. Although they are just a motley crew, however.....If we can swallow these five thousand members, think about it, in the Dragon Seeking Forest, which group could compete with our Swordsman Hall? Perhaps even the thirty thousand

imperial guards might be hesitant in dealing with us?”

Li Qian Xun cupped his hands and said, “Great Envoy, please allow this subordinate to command the attacking troops!”

Ji Yang shook his head. Then he said with a smile, “No, Sir Luo Yu is more suited to this attacking mission. How about this.....Envoy Luo Yu will lead Lin Yan, Long Yan, and the other three new Gold Rangers and attack the mountain with one thousand troops. If they can take North Mountain, then it would be a sky high merit!”

“.....”

Luo Yu was silent for a few seconds before cupping his hands and saying, “This subordinate will obey your orders.....”

Chapter 150: Attacking The Mountain

In the headquarter's gathering grounds, there were men shouting and horses neighing. There was a group of Rangers and Rogues mounting their horses, preparing to attack North Mountain.

Lin Mu Yu strapped on his prairie sword and and slowly pulled his war horse through the crowd of people, not saying a single word.

Long Yan raised his battle axe and nervously said, "Damn.....We aren't close, so he gave the hard task of attacking the mountain to us. Envoy Luo Yu, how about we fake an attack before giving up?"

Luo Yu revealed a faint smile, not saying a thing.

Not long passed and the horses descended the mountain. There were over a thousand people which was around half the manpower in the headquarters. There were even several carts of supplies at the end of the line, like Ji Yang's meaning was to not return if they couldn't beat North Mountain.

Lin Mu Yu slowly moved forward on his horse as he swept across the group. There was one Envoy, three Gold Rangers, twelve Silver Rangers, twenty four Bronze Ranges, ninety one Iron Rangers, and one hundred and seventy two Rangers. They had sent out two thirds of their power, but Lin Mu Yu had already experienced the power of the Day After mercenaries. In this mercenary group, there were several Earth Realm experts, but they were only as

strong as normal people. Relatively speaking, the Day After mercenaries were a motley crew and Ji Yang using over a thousand members to attack North Mountain was not a fool's dream.

“Hua la.....”

Long Yan opened a map and carefully looked it over before saying, “We should reach North Mountain by the afternoon. Should we attack immediately, or should we rest up first and attack tomorrow?”

Luo Yu revealed a cold look and said, “The Day After mercenaries are known for their brutality. Since we have most of the elites from headquarters with us, we should not hesitate and solve it as quickly as possible.”

“Yes!”

At noon, they stopped at a ravine to rest up. Everyone had a simple meal of wine and meat patties to tide them over.

Lin Mu Yu led his horse along the road to graze. The snow was melting, so the grass underneath the snow was enough for the horses, but at this moment, fluctuations suddenly came from his Spiritual Pulse Technique which made him slightly knit his brows. Around two kilometers to the north, there was a dense aura that could be felt. It was a group of people with around thirty-forty Earth Realm experts.

“Sir Envoy Luo Yu.”

He turned and said, “A few miles to the north, there are people preparing to ambush us. It is unknown how many there are, but it seems like they’ve already discovered our location.”

“Prepare to meet them head on!”

Luo Yu stood up and drew the sabre at his waist. With a cold smile, he said, “The Day After mercenaries are giving up their topographical advantage to attack us, that’s simply courting death. Shieldmen to front and archers prepare yourselves!”

Lin Mu Yu also took the bow from the back of his horse and took out a quiver of arrows. It was time for him to show off his archery skills!

Not long passed and the sound of horses could be heard. A dense black group of mercenaries charged forward, it was a group of around two thousand people. Luo Yu couldn’t help being a little surprised as he looked at Lin Mu Yu and said, “It’s a good thing that Sir Lin Yan noticed them early. How did you do it?”

Lin Mu Yu gave a mysterious smile and said, “It’s a secret art, so I can’t tell you.”

Luo Yu gave a laugh and did not say anything else.

At this time, the far off Day After mercenaries drew out their

swords or their long spears. They charged forward on their horses as they shouted, “Charge through their lines and destroy them!”

Lin Mu Yu slowly used a bit of strength and the bow turned into a full moon, as a trace of battle qi transformed into True Dragon Flames entered into the arrow. The men charging in front were mostly around level twenty five, being in the third Human Realm Tier. With a “sou” sound, the arrow whistled out to break the silence and turned into a stream of light.

“Puchi.....”

The arrow had condensed True Dragon Flames from a Heaven Realm Expert, naturally not something that a Human Realm Expert could block. The person gave a pitiful cry as he fell off his horse with a giant bloody hole in his chest.

“My archery is still not bad.....” Lin Mu Yu proudly said.

He took out a second arrow and aimed it at another mercenary. It flew out with a “sou” sound and it hit a rock with a “ding” sound. The power was enough, but the accuracy made it miss by two meters.

Long Yan couldn't help laughing. He turned to Lin Mu Yu and said, “Sir Lin Yan's archery skills are quite good!”

Being teased by this person who was all brawn and no brain, Lin Mu Yu revealed a grin. He fire over twenty arrows from his quiver,

but he only killed seven-eight people. The mercenaries had reached the line of Rogues and they had been mutually wounded.

“Dang!”

The prairie sword was drawn and he charged forward. The True Dragon Flames turned into sword qi and slashed out in the group of enemies. There was no one that could block Lin Mu Yu’s sword, killing seven-eight men in the blink of an eye. It made the killing seem quite casual.

But he was paying attention to two details while fighting. He could not use his battle qi or his martial spirit, so he had to be low key in killing others. Luo Yu, Long Yan, and the other Earth Realm Experts went wild in the group of enemies, with their martial spirits endlessly roaring, it was simply a slaughter.

“Weng!”

A cold glow came from the rear, it was a spear attack from an Earth Realm Expert!

Lin Mu Yu moved to the side and instantly a spear passed underneath his armpit covered in strong spear glow. The person wielding the spear was a man with a face covered in scars, wearing a golden emblem on his chest. He was around level fifty and should have been the leader of these two thousand men. Lin Mu Yu’s left arm neatly fell down and gripped the spear shaft, before his prairie sword was covered in the glow of the True Dragon Flames.

The spear broke with a “kacha” sound and his left hand went out to grab the collar of this person, pulling him off his horse. However, that person’s body flipped in the air and his foot kicked out in a strange angle at Lin Mu Yu’s chest.

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help being stunned. These mercenaries were quite vicious!

His left hand sunk and he blocked the mercenary leader’s kick. His right hand released a bit of a glow as he condensed 20% of the First Luminary’s power and condensed it in his sword hilt to hit the back of the mercenary’s head with.

First Luminary, Mortal Coil!

“Peng!”

With a deep sound, the expert in the third Earth Realm Tier fainted. Lin Mu Yu threw him onto the grass and ordered, “Tie him up!”

Long Yan did not stop there and came forward with his battle axe. Blood splattered in all directions and the unconscious mercenary leader lost his head. Long Yan raised it high up and shouted, “Drags of the Day After mercenaries, the head of your leader has already been cut off. Do you still want to die? Put down your weapons and I, Long Yan will allow you to live!”

The mercenaries were stunned and they all revealed looks of

despair, “Second leader....is dead?”

Lin Mu Yu was stunned. This person was actually the second leader of the Day After mercenaries, so it was no wonder he was at level fifty. However, he had died in an aggrieved manner, having his head cut off by the boorish Long Yan.

“Dang, dang, dang.....”

The sounds of swords dropping on stone could be heard as the over one thousand mercenaries stopped fighting back. Faced with an enemy they could not fight, it was no use for them to continue resisting.

“Tie them all up for me!”

Luo Yu raised his brows and said, “Sir Silver Ranger Liu Xiang, lead a hundred brothers to take these prisoners back. Those willing to join Swordsman Hall may stay and those that are not willing will be handled by the Great Envoy!”

“Yes, Sir Envoy!”

The fight had been quick and cleaning up was even quicker. The over a thousand mercenaries were tied up like dumplings and they were led back to the Swordsman Hall headquarters with looks of rage on their faces.

Long Yan raised his bloodstained axe as he walked over, looking

at Lin Mu Yu with a gaze of surprise as he said, “Sir Lin Yan, aren’t you only at the second Earth Realm Tier? Why.....The Day After mercenaries’ second captain is in the third Earth Realm Tier, but he was defeated with only three moves from your sword!”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “Perhaps he didn’t have a good rest last night, so he was in bad condition?”

Long Yan couldn’t help laughing, “But.....I heard that of the girls brought back from Blue Lake Town, the three most beautiful ones were sent to you. I think the person without a good night’s rest should be you, right!”

Lin Mu Yu gave an awkward smile and said while rubbing his nose, “I am an honest person, I’m not like you.”

Long Yan raised his axe and was laughing to the point that his body was trembling, “Sir Lin Yan is also an interesting person!”

Luo Yu said, “Let’s go. We’ll continue onwards and use this momentum to attack the mountain.”

“Yes!”

In the afternoon, they arrived at North Mountain. Looking at it from the distance, they saw the lush mountain which was also a very easy place to defend. There were cliffs on the north, east, and west side with only a road to the south. In a very steep part of the mountain, there was very crude stone fort built there. It was

heavily guarded and on a forty five degree angle which made it impossible for the horses to charge up.

“All Silver Rangers should prepare yourselves. You will lead two hundred people to attack the mountain after an incense stick worth of time!” Luo Yu loudly ordered.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “That is sending them to their deaths.....”

Luo Yu revealed a faint smile, “Be assured, the other three Gold Rangers will come with me. We will climb up the cliff to the east and launch a flank attack from there. When we open the stone gate, the Day After mercenaries’ nest will be broken.”

Lin Mu Yu’s face turned cold. This Luo Yu seemed very quiet, but he was still very fierce. Not to say that he used his troops perfectly, but he still knew how to attack the enemy’s weakness which was a general’s talent.

At this moment, the Silver Rangers had already charged forward with their shields to attack. Several of them released their qi armour to protect themselves.

They charged forward and the arrows fell like rain on their shields and qi armour. The advantage of high level cultivators could be seen in this case where the arrows had no effect.

“Use the boulders!” A voice angrily roared from the fort.

The next moment, giant stones rolled down the cliff. The Silver Rangers quickly pulled out their weapons to chop up the stone, but there was one Silver Ranger who was not strong enough and could not slice apart the boulder. Rather he was squashed by the boulder and turned into a meat paste. That person was no one other than Wang Tian Xia!

Lin Mu Yu gave a sigh. Wang Tian Xia had stolen the 1100 year old Silver Fox from him and exchanged it to become a Silver Ranger. However, his strength was not enough and he died in the end.

“Let’s go, it now depends on us.”

Luo Yu patted Lin Mu Yu’s shoulder and the Gold Rangers dismounted their horses before climbing up the east cliff while holding their weapons.

Chapter 151: Long Yan Dies In Battle

The east side of North Mountain was covered in pine trees that were filled with sharp needles. Normal people could not grab onto these with their hands, making the cliff itself hard to climb, so the Day After mercenaries did not need to send anyone out to guard this side.

“Shua, shua.....”

Lin Mu Yu opened his hand and a light layer of battle qi appeared that directly smoothed out the pine needles. With a “sou” sound, he climbed several meters up the cliff, raising his hand to stab the prairie sword into the cliff, using the force to climb several meters again. He reached out his hand to grab another pine tree, smoothing it out with his battle qi, instantly sending a light pine scented fragrance into his nose.

He looked down beneath him and around two hundred meters below, there was Luo Yu, Long Yan and the other three slowly climbing out. The slowest person was Fang Xin with the lowest cultivation base who was only a level forty, second Earth Realm Tier expert, but he still had to carry out this task as a Gold Ranger. He wore iron gloves, but the needles still made blood flow from his hand, creating a terrible sight.

After waiting for a bit, Ye Tian Xie began to jump up once again, making his entire figure seem like a vibrant old ape. After several jumps, he reached the top of the mountain. Waiting around five minutes, Luo Yu, Long Yan, and Fang Xin finally reached the top. The four of them bent down in the grass and looked into the

distance. There were moving figures on the stone fortress, with around five hundred members of the Day After mercenaries guarding it.

Luo Yu thought for a second before saying, “Lin Yan, Long Yan, you two will charge forward to create a distraction while the rest of us will sneak in and open the stone door.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “Alright!”

Taking out the prairie sword, he charged out with Long Yan. Lin Mu Yu was secretly using the Falling Star Step, flying forth. Long Yan could not keep up and he quickly said, “Sir Lin Yan, slow down a bit!”

Lin Mu Yu instead went faster, jumping onto the stone walls of the fortress. He brandished his sword at a few mercenaries carrying a giant tone and cut them all down with a pitiful cry. This attack quickly drew everyone’s attention and a hundred man commander shouted out, “There is someone that snuck up the mountain. Fuck, kill him!”

A group of people charged over, but Lin Mu Yu gave a secret laugh. These mercenaries were just too weak. Quickly turning around, his left fist was covered in starlight power, releasing a blood red qi, smashing its way forward!

“Peng!”

The powerful fist created cracks on the ground. The First Luminary, Mortal Coil released a powerful strike that sent all the mercenaries flying. At this moment, two figures quickly jumped into the city. It was Luo Yu and Fang Xin.

“Go and open the door, I’ll block them for you.” Luo Yu soared to the door.

Fang Xin quickly turned around and attacked with his long sword, cutting down five people. However, the Day After mercenaries raised their bows and arrows fell like rain. Fang Xin could only depend on his sword to block it, but there were too many arrows as they fell into his chest, arm, and legs, instantly dying his body with blood.

With a sound, Fang Xin fell to his knees and the mercenaries came forward, stabbing spears into his body. The blades continued to sent pieces of meat flying and the new Gold Ranger Fang Xin was cut to pieces in a few seconds and he had been turned into a pile of meat. One could not recognize his four limbs or his body anymore, he had been turned into a pile of flesh and armour.

Lin Mu Yu could not keep watching this. He swept out with his sword and sent out some sword qi, pushing back the mercenaries. The sounds of arrows came and the archers began to use the same method against him, but Lin Mu Yu was not Fang Xin. With a roar, the gourd wall appeared around him, and the Black Turtle Shell and the Dragon Scale Wall blocked the arrows. Long Yan seeing this from not far away was stunned. He was the first person seeing Lin Mu Yu’s gourd martial spirit in the Swordsman Hall. Moreover, Long Yan had seen this level ten gourd source spirit

before and this kind of weak source spirit was not like the gourd wall condensed by Lin Mu Yu, being indestructible.

“Hong!”

The stone door suddenly collapsed! Luo Yu had succeeded!

“Kill your way in!”

Outside the fortress, the rangers charged in, killing whoever they encountered. Their eyes had turned red with killing and could no longer capture anyone.

In the blink of an eye, the stone fortress was completely occupied with corpses lying all around. The Day After mercenaries had been completely defeated and the only barrier into the mountain had been lost.

“The Day After mercenaries are done for!” Long Yan’s face was covered in excitement as he held a head in his hand. It was the head of the hundred man commander which he would use to obtain rewards.

Lin Mu Yu gently jumped down and looked at the single pile of flesh on the ground before saying, “Sir Fang Xin is dead.”

Long Yan curled his lips, “It’s fine to die, you will no longer have to bear the pain and choices of the human world.”

Lin Mu Yu looked over at him, “Then why didn’t you die?”

Long Yan gave a laugh, “My will to live is strong, I’m not willing to give up the beauties of society, ha, ha.....”

Luo Yu had a serious expression as he said, “Gather up the teams and prepare to attack the Day After mercenaries’ headquarters. Find the location of the Flowing Gold Palace for me!”

“Yes!”

A group of Silver Rangers, Bronze Rangers, and Rangers raised their sword as they charged up the mountain. Their eyes were not filled with wishing to help the weak, but rather a wild desire.

Lin Mu Yu used the Falling Star Step as he moved alongside Luo Yu and asked, “What is the Flowing Gold Palace?”

Luo Yu gently said, “It’s said that the Day After mercenaries’ leader, ‘Wild Blade’ Jiang Feng Lie has been on North Mountain for many years. He has raided all the small villages and cities in the area, pillaging all their gold and treasures back to North Mountain. The place that they stored everything is called the Flowing Gold Palace. Before we left, Great Envoy specially said that we had to bring the Flowing Gold Palace back to headquarters.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help smiling, “We are attacking the Day After mercenaries for gold.”

Luo Yu said with a helpless smile, “Why else would we do it?”

Suddenly, cries came from in front of them as the mercenaries at the top began to fight back. There were over two hundred mercenaries with heavy armoured horses charging forward, each one having a heavy spear in their hands. From their aura, one could tell that they were all experts of the Human Realm.

“Pu, pu, pu.....”

The charging line of cavalry pierced through the Rangers and Rogues, holding them on their spears like sticks of candy. Wherever the war horses went, there were some Rogues that were trampled to death.

Lin Mu Yu looked over, feeling indifferent and not making a move. This was not a righteous fight, so he would not help them.

However, Long Yan and Luo Yu raised their blades and killed their way over. Their cultivations exploded out with a roar, suppressing the cavalry. A group of Silver Rangers and Bronze Rangers also flew forward, using their skilled sword arts to take care of the heavy cavalry. Their swords stabbed into throats or sliced napes, turning the over two hundred heavy cavalry into corpses after losing a bit of their forces.

Moving forward again, there was a military camp in front of them that had flags with two letters on them – Day After.

It was a pity that the over five thousand members of the Day After mercenaries had been depleted, so how could they still fight back against Swordsman Hall. Archers on archer towers were shot down and then the Rangers charged into the camp.

Luo Yu raised his sword and dashed forward, loudly shouting, “Archers come with me, we’re looking for Jiang Feng Lie. If he’s alive, we’ll see him, but if he’s dead, we need to see his corpse!”

“Flowing Gold Palace is to the north, come with me!”

Long Yan loudly laughed as he charged over with several Bronze Rangers.

Lin Mu Yu was in the back as he urged his horse forward. His face had a sinister look as he looked at this very boring battle.

“This is bad, Sir Long Yan was killed!” Not long passed and a shocked person’s voice sounded out. Long Yan had been killed?!

Lin Mu Yu quickly dismounted his horse and raised his prairie sword before shouting, “Where is Long Yan? Lead the way!”

Luo Yu raised his sword and bitterly said, “It has to be Jiang Feng Lie, he is inside the Flowing Gold Palace. Damn, how could I have not thought that he would be hiding in the Flowing Gold Palace!”

After a few minutes, they arrived in front of the Flowing Gold Palace. The Flowing Gold Palace was nothing more than a white tiled, black walled cave. The real treasure was deep inside the cave, but right now, there was a chaotic battle between Rangers and one surrounded person. That person in the center was wearing black armour and wielding a two handed battle saber, swinging it like the wind. The arc created by the blade was very beautiful, killing several Rangers in the blink of an eye.

Lin Mu Yu looked on from a distance. Long Yan's corpse was lying in front of the Flowing Gold Palace with most of his shoulders cut off.

Lin Mu Yu did not feel sadness from Long Yan dying because Long Yan had fought for money and woman, which wasn't enough to die for. However, he was a level 45 second Earth Realm Tier expert and had died so quickly, which meant Jiang Feng Lie was not a normal person.

“Come, father will kill you all!”

Jiang Feng Lie swept out with his battle saber and another Bronze Ranger was decapitated. His face was covered in wild anger as he broke out in laughter, “You Rangers are truly despicable, father will kill you all. Then I will kill all your family members, fucking your wife and children, letting them beg for death! Come, come, watch as father kills you all!”

He had already gone mad as his body was covered in blood and his blade had a dense battle qi covering it.

This was an expert in the first Heaven Realm Tier, but it was a pity that no matter how strong he was, how many could he kill himself? Moreover, every person's battle qi was limited and each attack exhausted more of it. Jiang Feng Lie had already killed fifty Rangers, but his face had turned pale and the battle qi on his blade was becoming weaker.

Luo Yu did not go up with the disparity in cultivation bases, so he said in a suppressed voice, "Sir Lin Yan, if you want to gain merits, then this is a good chance."

Lin Mu Yu knew that he had come here undercover, but if he didn't show a bit of sincerity, how could he earn Ji Yang's trust?

Thinking of this, he quickly released the battle qi in his body and leaped over the battle horses. His left hand went out, releasing the star like energy gathered in his hand.

"What?!"

Jiang Feng Lie suddenly turned around and saw the fist of a Ranger fall down. He did not have the time to dodge it, so he used his blade to block it.

"Peng!"

Third Luminary, Disaster of all Living Beings!

The blade quickly shattered apart and the fist fell down on Jiang Feng Lie's chest, creating the sounds of bone shattering. Lin Mu Yu's right hand quickly came forward and the prairies sword pierced through Jiang Feng Lie's heart. He was nothing more than a trophy, so his greatest kindness was to give him a clean death!

Chapter 152: Secretly taking

“Uh.....Uh.....”

Jiang Feng Lie gripped onto the prairie sword and fresh blood dripped down his chest onto the blade's edge, but it was quickly evaporated on the prairie sword. He looked up and looked at Lin Mu Yu with an unwilling gaze, saying in a trembling voice, “What kind of strength is this.....You can actually break my wind blade this easily?”

Lin Mu Yu did not say anything as he gently turned the blade. Jiang Feng Lie gave a pitiful cry as he lost consciousness, stiffly falling to the ground.

“Peng!”

Jiang Feng Lie's corpse fell to the ground and raised a dust cloud. His death also meant that the Day After mercenaries had disappeared from this world.

“Jiang Feng Lie is already dead, are you still not surrendering?!”

Luo Yu rode his horse into the square and loudly shouted. Immediately, mercenaries one after the other dropped their weapons and gave up on resisting, but this wasn't considered a complete victory for Swordsman Hall. There were two Gold Rangers that died and several Silver and Bronze rangers that died, making it a bitter victory.

“Zhi ya.....”

The fine gold door was opened. Luo Yu held the gate as he looked at the people behind him. With a smile, he said, “Sir Lin Yan, how about you come and see the valuables Jiang Feng Lie collected in his lifetime with me?”

“Alright.”

Lin Mu Yu’s heart skipped a beat before walking in together with Luo Yu, with a Rogue holding a torch in front of them. The cave was very deep and had a mossy smell, but when they opened the second door with the key from Jiang Feng Lie’s body, a radiant gold light appeared in front of them. This Flowing Gold Palace was not big, being around fifty square meters wide, but it was covered in gold. Under the light of the torch, the gold coins released a charming glow.

Luo Yu was a little startled. He walked forward and reached out for a box filled with gold coins. A gold coin fell out and he said after a bit of thought, “Each box has at least one thousand gold coins, this.....Jiang Feng Lie worked hard over all these years and should have gathered a hundred boxes of gold coins!”

Lin Mu Yu gave a secret smile. A hundred boxes of gold coins was only one hundred thousand. In his Qiankun Bag, there was three hundred and eighty thousand gold coins. Comparing the two, he was still a bit richer.

“Sir Envoy, look over there!”

The Rogue was holding an iron box with fine gold trimmings. The box had already been opened and it was filled with diamond coins, releasing a radiant diamond glow.

“There are actually diamond coins here!” Luo Yu was instantly filled with shock.

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “There are at least two hundred diamond coins here. It seems like Jiang Feng Lie stole quite a bit of good things.”

Luo Yu nodded and then ordered, “Seal up these diamond coins and prepare to bring them back to headquarters.”

“Wait a minute.”

The corners of Lin Mu Yu’s lip raised and he revealed an evil smile, “Luo Yu, are you really planning to bring all these diamond coins back to headquarters? Wouldn’t this just make the Great Envoy Ji Yang even more aggressive?”

Luo Yu was stunned, “Lin Yan, what do you mean?”

“We’ll keep it for ourselves.” Lin Mu Yu looked at the Rogue as his heart filled with killing intent. They could not allow this person to reveal this situation to anyone.

Luo Yu waved his hand and said, “No need to worry, he is my trusted aide, there won’t be any problems. Sir Lin Yan, are we really secretly taking these diamond coins?”

“Yes.”

Lin Mu Yu’s eyes turned firm and he said, “If we give this to Ji Yang, he will just use it to arm himself. If Swordsman Hall becomes stronger, then it would be a nightmare for the citizens. I think you’re also very clear on how Swordsman Hall treat the citizens.”

Luo Yu gritted his teeth and said, “Alright, then we’ll split these diamond coins in half, with each of us taking half. Is that alright?”

“That’s fine!”

So, they quickly divided the loot. There was a total of two hundred and twenty eight diamond coins and they both took half. Luo Yu put his diamond coins into a tight cloth bag and put it into his bosom. Lin Mu Yu directly threw his one hundred and fourteen diamond coins into his Qiankun Bag and placed it in his sleeve. Luo Yu had no idea where he had hidden his money.

“Sir, there are also weapons here!” The Rogue called out again.

Under the light of the torch, they saw that there were weapons behind the boxes filled with gold coins. They had light

surrounding them and there were faint beast roars coming from them. Lin Mu Yu was the expert, so he walked forward and picked one up to examine before saying, “This is around the third spirit level, not bad, not bad....There is also a level four profound grade spear. The soul refined weapon is the best weapon in this pile.”

Luo Yu smiled like he had found a treasure and said, “The lowest grade here is an excellent grade weapon. Ha, ha, ha....That idiot Jiang Feng Lie, not using all these good weapons. It was no wonder the Day After mercenaries were taken care of that easily by us.”

Lin Mu Yu gently said, “Perhaps he regarded these weapons as wealth instead of items to kill people with.”

“Un, what should we do with these weapons?”

“We’ll give them to headquarters, since they aren’t that great anyway.”

“Wu....” Luo Yu hesitated a bit. He did not know that Lin Mu Yu was a forging master and could not care about these weapons. It was only him that was a little hesitant, but he had no other way. These weapons were not like diamond coins and they were very easy to notice. Once Ji Yang found out they secretly took these, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Not long passed and a bunch of Rangers walked in, taking out all the gold coins and weapons. Lin Mu Yu and Luo Yu came out and silently looked at the ground.

Although quite a few people died, the people of Swordsman Hall were still filled with joy as if the people who fought with them dying did not matter at all.

After dusk, there were only two hundred people left watching North Mountain. The other over a thousand people went to deliver the loot and captives back to headquarters. The torches filled the night sky and even Jiang Feng Lie's corpse was thrown into a horse carriage to be brought back with them. This Day After mercenary captain had been turned into loot. He had rampaged around all his life, but he actually had this kind of ending.

“Dang, dang, dang.....”

The sound of war drums filled the Swordsman Hall headquarters and quite a few people came down to welcome them. When they saw the carts filled with gold coins, almost everyone's eyes lit up.

After the carts came up the mountain, the space in front of the headquarters was filled with people. Suddenly, the human wave moved and a road was opened. One could see Ji Yang and Li Qian Xun walking through the path made. Ji Yang gave a laugh and said, “Envoy Luo Yu and Gold Ranger Lin Yan, you didn't disappoint me. It seems like Jiang Feng Lie's head was also brought back, right?”

“Yes.”

Luo Yu cupped his hands and said, “It was Sir Lin Yan that killed Jiang Feng Lie, however.....Gold Ranger, Sir Long Yan was killed

by Jiang Feng Lie and Gold Ranger, Sir Fang Xin was killed in the chaos. Other than them, we also lost three Gold Rangers, eleven Bronze Rangers, thirty four Iron Rangers, fifty five Rangers, and over three hundred Rogues. This battle could be considered a bitter victory.”

“Long Yan and Fang Xin both died in battle?”

Ji Yang revealed an unhappy expression. After being in thought for a few seconds, he said, “The mercenaries of North Mountain rob in every direction, being filled with evil. Us eradicating the Day After mercenaries can be considered saving the citizens from harm. The two Gold Rangers, Long Yan and Fang Xin did not die for nothing, we will hold a burial for them tomorrow morning!”

“Yes, Great Envoy!”

“Other than that, how much have you brought back?” Ji Yang’s eyes flashed for a second as he said, “What kind of treasures were in the Flowing Gold Palace?”

Luo Yu pointed behind him and said, “We’ve brought back all the treasure in the Flowing Gold Palace. Great Envoy can take a look through them.”

“Good! Good!”

Seeing the carts filled with gold coins, Ji Yang said good twice. However, when he saw the cart filled with spiritual weapons, he

laughed and said, “Our Swordsman Hall did not have spirit weapons to give the Silver and Bronze Rangers, but now we do, ha, ha, ha.....”

Li Qian Xun cupped his hands at the side and he said with a laugh, “Congratulations to the Great Envoy. With the death of Jiang Feng Lie, the giant problem in your heart should be gone now. From now on, there will be no one that can go against our Swordsman Hall in the Dragon Seeking Forest.”

Ji Yang was filled with happiness. He looked at Lin Mu Yu and said, “Brother Lin Yan, you have slain Jiang Feng Lie for our Swordsman Hall and performed a great merit. I will send a letter to the Lingnan headquarters and explain the matter of promoting you to the Envoy rank. Other than that, brother Lin Yan’s expenses and benefits will all be promoted to the Envoy rank.”

Luo Yu, Li Qian Xun, and the others all cupped their hands to congratulate him.

Lin Mu Yu replied to all of them with a smile.

Then, a group of Rogues built a campfire in the open space and slaughtered several lambs to cook. Ji Yang ordered the carts of gold coins to be taken into the headquarters and as Envoys, Luo Yu and Lin Mu Yu were also summoned.

The noise outside did not affect the tranquility of the headquarters. Ji Yang sat in his throne holding his armrest as his eyes lit up and he said, “I’ve heard that the Imperial Capital Store

has sold quite a few good weapons lately and since sir Lin Yan is someone recommended to our Swordsman Hall by young miss Jin Xiao Tang, it seems like we need to buy some more weapons and horses from the Imperial Capital Store.”

Luo Yu muttered, “Does the Great Envoy wish to continue expanding our forces?”

Ji Yang nodded and said, “That’s right.....Although our Swordsman Hall is the ruler of the Dragon Seeking Forest, with no one being able to do anything to us, I have heard news that the capital city’s imperial guard commander Feng Ji Xing has been eyeing our Swordsman Hall. Once he leads the ten thousand cavalry of the imperial guards to attack us, I’m afraid our Swordsman Hall will disappear from the royal capital.”

Saying this, Ji Yang’s fist slammed onto the table and he said, “We have to quickly increase our food storages, battle supplies, and weapons, otherwise we’ll be wiped out by the imperial guards!”

Lin Mu Yu was stunned hearing this from the side. It really was true, Swordsman Hall was planning to become an enemy of the empire. However, depending on their current military strength.....it was far from being enough. Feng Ji Xing had over ten thousand troops which could easily trample this mountain.

He did not think about it too much. After the official discussions were over, he returned to his room.

However, when Lin Mu Yu returned to his own yard, he heard the sounds of girls screaming and cursing, as well as the smell of alcohol filled the air.

This is wrong, something must have happened!

Quickly kicking in the door, he saw that the two guards had been knocked down. There was a faint light in the room and there was a Ranger with a gold badge on his shoulder pushing the young girl Hong Yu onto the bed, but it didn't go well. Hong Yu was kicking him with her legs and this caused the Gold Ranger to be filled with rage. He raised his hand and slapped her before angrily shouting, "If Lin Yan isn't willing to take you, then let this master have a taste. What's wrong with that?"

Chapter 153: Hundred Mile Delivery

Hong Yu was the smartest girl out of the three. Lin Mu Yu flew into a rage when he saw everything and charged over while roaring, “Shi Hai, stop!”

This person was one of the three remaining Gold Rangers, Shi Hai.

Shi Hai turned around and his eyes revealed a surprised gaze, but he quickly revealed a full smile. With that smile, he said, “Yo, Sir Lin Yan, you’re back already?”

Lin Mu Yu did not say anything else and pulled out the prairie sword, slashing down with a cold light at Shi Hai’s throat. If he had not moved in time, then he would have lost his head.

“Shua!”

Shi Hai lowered his head to dodge the sword and stood up while grabbing the spear against the wall. His face was covered in rage, “Lin Yan, do you really want to kill me you brat? Don’t forget, you’re just a brat that has joined us recently while father Shi Hai is someone that has fought for the Great Envoy for over ten years, do you dare to make a move against me?!”

Lin Mu Yu quickly moved forward and lifted Hong Yu up from the bed before asking, “Are you fine?”

Hong Yu's face was covered in tears as she said, "It's good that sir has returned so early....."

"I'm sorry, it was my mistake."

Lin Mu Yu turned to look at Shi Hai and his hands tightly gripped the prairie sword. His face was covered in rage as a streams of creamy battle qi wildly concentrated around his hand holding the prairie sword.

Shi Hai's courage disappeared seeing this and most of his intoxication was scared off. He just felt his back being covered in a cold sweat, "Heaven.....Heaven Realm? Lin Yan....Sir Lin Yan, we can talk things out. These women are just servants without a cent to their name, how could we let these low class women destroy the relationships between us brothers?"

Lin Mu Yu's eyes were very cold as he said with a faint smile, "Who is your brother? They are my people and if you dare to move against my people, how could I be a man if I don't kill you?"

"You dare!" Shi Hai quickly raised his spear and true qi condensed in his spear. He sent out a wind blade.

The prairie sword gently touched it and the spear was sent flying. The disparity in strength was too great, Shi Hai was just level forty seven, being in the second Earth Realm Tier and Lin Mu Yu was already over level sixty, being in the Heaven Realm.

“Pu!”

The prairie sword quickly pierced out, stabbing right into Shi Hai’s heart.

“Ah, ah, ah.....”

His eyes went wide as his face turned pale.

Lin Mu Yu slowly pulled out the sword covered in blood. His left fist went out and with a “peng” sound, Shi Hai was sent flying like being hit by an explosion. He broke right through the wall and landed in the fire pit that was roasting a whole lamb.

“Ah, Sir Gold Ranger Shi Hai?” Several Rogues were stunned, but when they saw the giant bloody hole in Shi Hai’s chest and his blank eyes, they knew he was dead. Instantly, the Rogues all felt their souls leave their body in fright as one person shouted out, “Murder.....Murder. Sir Gold Ranger Shi Hai is dead.....”

People quickly came out with raised torches and very quickly, Lin Mu Yu’s yard was completely surrounded. This was a big day for their Swordsman Hall, with three Gold Rangers dying in a single day!

Lin Mu Yu was holding his prairie sword as he sat on the broken wall. He had a cold gaze as he looked at the various Iron Rangers, Copper Rangers, Rangers, and Rogues that wanted to ask questions, but didn’t dare say a word.

“What happened here?”

Ji Yang walked over with light steps and hands crossed behind his back. His face turned livid as he saw Shi Hai's corpse and he said, “Who killed Shi Hai?”

“It was me, Great Envoy.” Lin Mu Yu's voice was very calm.

“You?!”

Ji Yang knit his brows, “I wonder, why would sir Lin Yan kill Shi Hai?”

“He made a move on my woman.” Lin Mu Yu pointed at the room behind him.

“You.....”

Ji Yang gritted his teeth and looked at Shi Hai, revealing a dark expression. After a few seconds, he suddenly smiled and said, “Brother Lin Yan was angered because of a woman, you really are a hot blooded youth.....But it's fine. Shi Hai didn't follow the rules and moved against a brother's woman, so he deserves to die. Come, throw Shi Hai's corpse off the mountain to feed the Swift Wolves.”

After saying this, Ji Yang took a deep look at Lin Mu Yu and said,

“Brother Lin Yan, next time you can just tell me about this matter, there is no need to kill anyone. We are chivalrous men and don’t kill each other, that is the rule we have.”

“Yes, Great Envoy.”

Lin Mu Yu cupped his hands in a respectful manner, but he was wildly laughing in his heart. What chivalrous men? For a little bit of money and women, has there been a lack of slaughtering one another?

When Ji Yang led everyone away. Lin Mu Yu finally let out a sigh of relief, slowly loosening his grip on the prairie sword. If Ji Yang had really launched an attack against him, then it would have been a life or death struggle.

“Sir, are you alright?”

Hong Yu had already fixed her clothes. With tears covering her eyes, she said, “It is all Hong Yu’s fault for implicating sir, otherwise sir wouldn’t have had to kill that Gold Ranger for Hong Yu.”

Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help laughing as he said, “It’s not your fault, it was that Shi Hai searching for death. You can’t stay long on the mountain after what happened today, so I will prepare a plan for taking you off the mountain. Stay inside the room and wait for me. You aren’t allowed to go out, do you understand?”

“Yes!”

Hong Yu nodded again and again. Even Xiao Qin and the other girl also had faces covered in tears, they were probably terrified by what had just happened. When they entered Swordsman Hall, they had already been psychologically prepared to lose their chastities, but they never thought that Lin Mu Yu would kill a respected Gold Ranger just for them!

The bonfires roasting meat turned the sky red. Although Gold Ranger Shi Hai had died, the celebration of Swordsman Hall was not affected at all.

Lin Mu Yu put on a black cape and silently arrived at Luo Yu's residence. After knocking on the door, Luo Yu's voice instantly came from inside, “Who is it?”

“I'm Lin Yan.”

“Oh, I'm coming. Please wait a minute.”

Not long passed and Luo Yu opened the door after throwing on a tight fitting robe. Without saying anything, he allowed Lin Mu Yu to enter the room. He did not have any women here and lived alone. Luo Yu took out a wine cup and poured some wine for Lin Mu Yu before saying with a smile, “Sir Lin Yan killed Shi Hai for a woman.....Hai, you really have a big heart, only I, Luo Yu cannot cheer for you in public. Shi Hai was a perverted demon, ruining many virgins in this mountain. His death today truly was a retribution!”

Lin Mu Yu gave a bitter laugh, “Stop praising me. I came here to ask for a favour. I wanted to ask, do you have a way that I can safely send the three women in my room off the mountain and do you have a safe place to send them?”

Luo Yu was stunned, “Sir Lin Yan really want to send those women away?”

“Un.”

“Could it be.....” Luo Yu was a little surprised as he looked right at Lin Mu Yu and said, “Could it be that sir doesn’t like women?”

Lin Mu Yu was stunned and couldn’t help laughing as he said, “Luo Yu, what are you saying? Is there a man that doesn’t like women? However.....I already have someone in my heart that is a thousand times better than these three, so I will not touch them.”

“So it’s like this!”

Luo Yu gave a gentle laugh, “It seems like sir Lin Yan is a calm tempered person, but sending the girls down the mountain.....It will be a bit tricky. First we can’t let the guards see them, after all there are rules in the headquarters. In order to protect the secret of headquarters, the girls brought onto the mountain must die on the mountain and can never get off the mountain, so every horse carriage and cart would be thoroughly searched when leaving the mountain.”

“It’s like this.....”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows and said, “Then can we have them dress up as Rogues and wear those clothes to go down the mountain?”

“We can do that!”

Luo Yu looked out the window and said, “Tonight isn’t very bright and there aren’t many stars, so the light is weak and we should be able to fool them. Does sir Lin Yan need me to help you escort them off the mountain?”

“No need, more people will attract more attention. You just need to help me obtain three horses and three sets of Rogue uniforms.”

“That’s easy! Only I wonder, where you will send the three of them to?”

“I don’t have any ideas right now.”

“How about this.....” Luo Yu thought for a bit and said, “As far as I know, there is clothes washing department in the royal capital that washes clothes for the rich. They recruit girls all year round, so if these three don’t have any friends or family, we can send them there.”

“Alright.”

During that dimly lit night, Lin Mu Yu pulled several horses back to his room and called out Hong Yu and the others. He had the three girls change into Rogue clothing and the white Rogue badges faintly sparkled in the dim light. It was a good thing the three of them knew how to ride, so they followed Lin Mu Yu down the mountain. When they reached the bottom, there were twelve Ranger guards sitting there, drinking and talking to one another. A person walked over and recognized Lin Mu Yu, immediately speaking in a respectful voice, “So it’s sir Lin Yan. I heard that sir will soon be promoted to the Envoy position.....This subordinate wishes to congratulate sir!”

“Thank you.” Lin Mu Yu gently said.

“I wonder, why is sir descending the mountain so late?”

“I want to take advantage of the night to kill some spirit beasts that only appear at night. What’s wrong, is there a problem?” Lin Mu Yu revealed a trace of anger.

“No, no.....” The Rangers immediately cupped their hands and said, “Then.....Sir Envoy is descending the mountain, open the gates!”

The gate covered in spikes slowly opened and Lin Mu Yu urged his horse forward. Hong Yu and the other girls tightly followed behind him. He couldn’t help letting out a sigh of relief. It was a good thing that he wasn’t exposed, otherwise the consequences

would have been hard to imagine.

Riding through the night, it took them close to six hours to reach Orchid Goose City. Seeing Orchid Goose City in the distance, Lin Mu Yu was a little moved. He was finally back, but it was a pity he couldn't see Tang Xiao Xi and Chu Yao because of his duty, he could only wait until the next time.

“Here, this is for your living expenses.”

Lin Mu Yu took out a coin pouch that had around one hundred gold coins inside. As long as they saved a bit, it would be enough to last them for several decades. Lin Mu Yu did not dare to give them too much because gold coins could also take human lives.

“Many thanks sir.....”

Hong Yu was crying as she accepted the coin pouch. She looked at Lin Mu Yu with a gaze that was reluctant to part and said, “Sir Lin Yan.....If, if sir is willing, Hong Yu is willing to follow sir. I'm even willing to work as a concubine.....”

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help smiling, while secretly complaining in his heart. He waved his hand and said, “No, don't cause trouble for yourself. Hong Yu, with your beauty, you can become anyone's legal wife. Alright, I can only help you up to here. Go ahead, I hope you will take care in the future.”

“Yes, sir.....”

Lin Mu Yu rode his horse away. The three girls knocked on the door of the clothes washing department and an old woman came to welcome them in, not thinking much of this matter at all.

Chapter 154: Witchcraft

The sun was rising to the east, so he had to quickly return to the Swordsman Hall headquarters, otherwise he could not explain everything. Of course Lin Mu Yu was confident that no one would investigate the matter of him sending the three maids away because Ji Yang still needed his strength, otherwise he would have taken care of him after he killed Shi Hai.

The horse did not stop as he headed towards the headquarters, but when he was on the hill side, he saw a group of people busying themselves in the distance, making a lot of noise. Lin Mu Yu quickly moved forward and saw a terrifying scene.

There was a piece of dead wood and hanging from the dead wood was a person. There were two arrows in his chest and blood was draining out of him. The clothes on his chest had been ripped and there were two vultures on his shoulders. The vultures kept dipping their head and eating his flesh, each time they did so, his body trembled in pain.

He carefully looked at his boots. There was a small “righteousness” character on it that seemed very familiar. It was Luo Yu!

“Luo Yu!”

Lin Mu Yu quickly rushed forward and dismounted his horse. He sent out a palm filled with battle qi and knocked aside the vultures. He used his gourd martial spirit to create a vine that held Luo Yu

and the prairie sword came out of its sheath to cut the wired rope. The gourd vine slowly came back, bringing Luo Yu down from the cliff.

“Ah.....Wu.....”

Luo Yu was already incredibly weak as he slightly opened his eyes. It welcomed the dazzling sunlight and Lin Mu Yu's angry face. As if he had seen hope, he said,, “Sir Lin Yan, you....You're back.....”

“What happened?!”

Lin Mu Yu coldly looked around him and roared, “What happened here? Who was the one that put Luo Yu in this condition? Tell me now!”

The Rogues and Rangers were all silent. Only a single Gold Ranger holding an extravagant sword walked out and gently said, “Sir Lin Yan, Envoy Luo Yu secretly took one hundred and fourteen diamond coins from North Mountain which has been confirmed by the Great Envoy, resulting in Luo Yu losing his Envoy position and being expelled from Swordsman Hall. The Great Envoy personally gave the order for Luo Yu to hang from this cliff, letting the vultures eat his flesh. Sir Lin Yan, I advise you to put him down. This is a disciplinary action for him and no one can stop it, not even you.”

This Gold Ranger was clearly someone on Ji Yang's side, otherwise he wouldn't have such hostility with Lin Mu Yu.

Lin Mu Yu looked at the weak Luo Yu and couldn't stop his heart from being hurt. Luo Yu was the only person in Swordsman Hall that had a conscience, but it was a pity that he ended with this fate. Thinking about it, this was related to him. If he hadn't talked to him about embezzling those two hundred and twenty eight diamond coins, Luo Yu wouldn't be in this situation.

“No.....”

He lightly shook his head and loosened the cape from his back, putting over Luo Yu. He said to that Gold Ranger, “No matter what, I will protect Luo Yu from this. This is something I should do as his friend.”

The Gold Ranger gave a cold snort, “Really? Sir Lin Yan, you were promoted to the Envoy rank in just three days, why would you give it all up for a traitor like Luo Yu?”

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help laughing as battle qi surrounded his body, releasing the aura of a Heaven Realm expert. His eyes had killing intent in them as he said in a low roar, “Luo Yu did not betray anyone. Listen to me, he did not betray anyone!”

The group of Gold, Silver, and Bronze Rangers were all stunned, no one thought that Lin Mu Yu would have this kind of aura. Those eyes looking over everything like he didn't even place them in his eyes. With Lin Mu Yu's aura, these pretentious people mistakenly felt like they were nothing more than ants. Perhaps, it wasn't just a mistake.

“Lin Yan.....”

Luo Yu brought his hand to Lin Mu Yu’s bracer in a difficult manner and said, “You have to be careful.....”

His meaning was very clear. Luo Yu was punished because he secretly took the diamond coins, but Lin Mu Yu had also taken one hundred and fourteen diamond coins. In terms of guilt, Lin Mu Yu was not below him.

At this moment, Lin Mu Yu had supported Luo Yu onto the horse and mounted it, heading in the direction of headquarters. This horse was indeed a good horse. It was already taking deep breaths after running for an entire night, but now it also had to carry two people up the mountain. It really was hard on this horse.

“Sir Gold Ranger Lin Yan is back!” In the yard of the headquarters, there were already people shouting reports.

Looking from a distance, the Great Envoy’s throne had already been moved outside and a group of high ranking Rangers were surrounding him. Ji Yang narrowed his eyes from his throne, looking at Lin Mu Yu. As for Li Qian Xun sitting on the side, he had a cold smile on his face as he looked at Lin Mu Yu and Luo Yu.

“Huala.....”

Lin Mu Yu carried Luo Yu as he dismounted and slowly walked

forward. He helped Luo Yu sit down and then said in a light voice while cupping his hands, “Sir Great Envoy, Lin Yan wishes to guarantee Luo Yu’s life.”

“Is that so?”

Ji Yang opened his eyes and looked at Lin Mu Yu with a cold smile. Those eyes seemed like they could see right through him, making Lin Mu Yu unable to stop his mind from shaking. No, Ji Yang was stronger than him, so he couldn’t let him see into his mind. He quickly released the Spiritual Pulse Technique and instantly calmed his mind. With cupped hands, he continued to say, “This subordinate and Luo Yu are good friends. Since Luo Yu has made a mistake, then this subordinate will bear it with him. I request the Great Envoy to take back his orders and spare Luo Yu’s life?”

“Spare Luo Yu’s life?”

Ji Yang’s palm suddenly fell onto the table and the table turned into shreds. His face was covered in anger as he stood up with vigorous battle qi surrounding his body. This was battle qi that was stronger than Lin Mu Yu’s. It was the 2nd Heaven Realm tier! Without concealing his anger, Ji Yang coldly said, “Luo Yu secretly took one hundred and ten thousand gold coins. As an Envoy, he still did something as despicable as this. Lin Yan, tell me, why should I let Luo Yu go?”

Lin Mu Yu’s eyes turned firm and he looked up at Ji Yang. Without succumbing to the aura, he said, “Please tell me Great Envoy, what will it take to let Luo Yu go? I will do as you wish!”

“Very good!”

Ji Yang gave a faint laugh and said, “I will let Luo Yu go, but your Lin Yan’s life will belong to me. How about that?”

“Fine.” Lin Mu Yu clenched his fist and they slightly trembled.

“Very good!”

Ji Yang laughed and said, “This one will announce that Sir Lin Yan will be officially promoted to the Envoy rank and will be one of the two envoys. We’ll open the altar in the afternoon and make the blood vow!”

“Blood vow?” Lin Mu Yu was stunned.

Luo Yu on the side slowly shook his head, “Lin Yan, don’t.....”

“It’s fine.”

Lin Mu Yu nodded and clearly said, “Everything will be as the Great Envoy wishes.”

“Good!”

Supporting Luo Yu to the side, Lin Mu Yu pulled out a bottle of

healing medicine for his wounds. Luo Yu revealed a look of pain as he said, “Lin Yan, you really should not agree to their blood vow.”

“Why?”

“Because.....” Luo Yu revealed a pained expression and said, “Lingnan is the land of heroes. Ji Yang was from Lingnan and there is a religious sect in Lingnan called ‘Witch Sect’. The people there practice witchcraft and Li Qian Xun is one of those who excels at witchcraft. His blood is filled with a kind of insect poison and once you drink his blood, you will be poisoned, without any freedom. I have been in the headquarters for many years and deliberately avoided this blood vow. You....What will you do?”

“Witchcraft.....”

Lin Mu Yu thought for a bit and then said with a smile “Relax, I’ll be fine.”

Saying this, Lin Mu Yu looked at the medicine in his Qiankun Bag, letting out a sigh after a few seconds. It was a good thing that he still had two bottles of Gathering Scattered Divinity. As long as he drinks this Gathering Scattered Divinity first, his body will be immune to poisons, so it didn’t matter even if he drank this insect poison. So while everyone was not paying attention, he drank a bottle of Gathering Scattered Divinity.

He felt a little proud after drinking this. You have your witchcraft, but I have my Alchemy God level alchemy skills, who’s afraid of who?

After lunch, on the high stage outside the headquarters, with Ji Yang in front, all the Envoys, Gold Rangers, and Silver Rangers made a blood vow. There was a large vat filled with wine that Ji Yang stepped in front of. He bit his middle finger and dripped a drop of blood into the container.

Li Qian Xun had an uncertain expression on his face, wanting to smile, but holding it back. When he bit his finger, a drop of dark red blood fell into the wine, but the Gold Rangers and Silver Rangers did not care. Perhaps it was because they were too low ranked and didn't know the secret of Li Qian Xun's witchcraft skills.

“Sir Lin Yan, it's your turn.” Li Qian Xun reached out his hands, gesturing for him to take his turn.

Lin Mu Yu immediately came forward and opened his mouth to bite his middle finger, but he couldn't bite through it. After refining his skin, his skin was not a normal degree of being hard. He took out his prairie sword to slice his hand and let the blood flow into the wine.

Then the Gold and Silver Rangers all placed a drop of blood in the wine.

Lin Mu Yu saw this and then secretly gave a sigh, hoping that the Gathering Scattered Divinity would work. Otherwise these people.....Fuck, these Gold and Silver Rangers all played with prostitutes, eating and drinking everything, who knew what kind

of hepatitis B, syphilis, gonorrhoea, AIDS, and etc. kind of diseases they had. If he drank this, even if he wasn't poisoned, he would be infected with various diseases!

“Sir Envoy Lin Yan, please drink this entire cup!” A Ranger with a full beard placed the wine with blood inside in front of Lin Mu Yu, speaking in a grand manner.

Lin Mu Yu looked up and found that Li Qian Xun and Ji Yang were looking at him.

“Forget it, this is also destiny.....”

Tears came to the corner of his eyes as Lin Mu Yu raised this cup of wine and drank it down. A kind of fragrant and spicy feeling entered his throat and he broke the porcelain cup while shouting, “Good wine!”

Ji Yang and Li Qian Xun both drank the “poisoned wine” while laughing. Ji Yang had also drunk it, so he should have swallowed the poison's medicine, otherwise he wouldn't be able to control Li Qian Xun with his status.

After several minutes, his abdomen filled with a strange feeling that created warmth. Lin Mu Yu knew that this was the effect of the poison. Had the Gathering Scattered Divinity worn off and had no use against this poison? Lin Mu Yu couldn't help filling with worry.

“Brat, you’re poisoned. What will you do?”

From his sea of consciousness came the Seven Luminary Demon King’s voice. He was the one that understood Lin Mu Yu’s body the most and would feel it instantly.

“You will help me solve it.....” Lin Mu Yu used his spiritual sense to say this with a smile.

The Seven Luminary Demon King gave a cold snort.

Not long passed and a cool feeling came from inside of him, which was the Seven Luminary Demon King swallowing the poison. Lin Mu Yu couldn’t help giving a secret sigh. Damn, have a demon king in his body actually had its uses sometimes.

Chapter 155: Probing

After the blood vow finished, the Gold and Silver Rangers all revealed happy smiles as if it was a great honour for them to form a blood vow with the Great Envoy, Ji Yang. This also meant that they did not know that Li Qian Xun excelled in witchcraft.

“Great Envoy.”

Lin Mu Yu respectfully said, “Since we have made a blood vow, then.....is Luo Yu not in trouble anymore? The Great Envoy has promised this subordinate that you would let Luo Yu live.”

Ji Yan nodded with a smile, “Un, Luo Yu can live, but after such a large offense, he cannot remain in the Swordsman Hall. He will have to leave by sunset or he will have to be executed.”

“Many thanks Great Envoy.”

“Lin Yan, you’re too polite. We’re brothers from this day forth, so you don’t need to do this.”

“Un, alright!”

Lin Mu Yu turned around to head back and continued helping Luo Yu dress his wounds. Then he found a set of Silver Ranger clothes for him and sent for some food to feed him with. Luo Yu’s face filled with gratitude and said with a low voice after swallowing the meat stew, “Accompanying Ji Yang is like

accompanying a tiger....Lin Yan, you have to be careful. I.....I trusted the wrong person. I never thought that my personal guard would actually sell me out.....You have to be careful. Since he has reported me.....there is no reason he wouldn't report you.....”

Lin Mu Yu pressed down on his shoulder with a hand and said in a low voice with a faint smile, “Relax Luo Yu, I should still have some use to sir Ji Yang, so he won't move against me for now.”

“Un, that's good.....”

“Someone, bring Luo Yu to my dwellings.” Lin Mu Yu gave an order and several Rogues gave sounds of acknowledgment. In a low voice, he then said, “Luo Yu, you should rest for now. I will send you down the mountain before sunset.”

Luo Yu nodded, “Alright.”

At this time, Ji Yang was raising a wine jug while saying with a smile, “There is a feast in the main hall, come Lin Yan. We will drink to our heart's content today, you're not allowed to not be drunk.”

“Yes.”

The wine in the kingdom was all rice wine, so the degree wasn't high and it didn't matter if he drank a bit more. Not to mention that Lin Mu Yu's body had already been tempered many times and his tolerance to alcohol was very strong. Not being allowed to not

be drunk did not matter since he could drink seven-eight jugs of wine without being drunk.

There were three main positions in the main hall. They were prepared for Ji Yang, Li Qian Xun, and Lin Mu Yu, the three people at or above the Envoy rank.

When Lin Mu Yu came in holding a jug of wine, the light inside suddenly dimmed by quite a bit. The door was closed behind him and Lin Mu Yu couldn't help being stunned as he prepared to release his spiritual sense.

Ji Yang arrived in the center seat and suddenly turned around. His body was densely covered in battle qi as his lips revealed a faint smile and he said, "Sir Lin Yan."

"What is it, Great Envoy?"

"What does this look like to you?"

Ji Yang suddenly raised his hand and the wine jug in his hand immediately flew out like a meteor!

"Weng!"

The jug quickly turned while being covered in battle qi. Lin Mu Yu immediately understood that Ji Yang was testing his strength, so he gave a low roar and covered his arms in battle qi, also throwing out his wine jug!

“Peng!”

The two wine jugs collided in midair, shattering to pieces with fine wine falling like raindrops. Ji Yang suddenly charged forward raising a single palm, attacking Lin Mu Yu with a powerful battle qi strike.

He could not back down otherwise he would lose his value and Ji Yang would immediately execute him.

Lin Mu Yu had been in this world for awhile and completely understood those who didn't trust others. He instantly condensed his power in his right arm, not using his martial spirit, but directly using the power of the third of seven luminaries – The Third Luminary, Disaster of All Living Beings!

In his palms, figures of a man, woman, animals, rivers, jungles, and all other quickly formed. The power of the Third Luminary came from the power of all living beings and had an overwhelming strength that could not be resisted. When Lin Mu Yu's palm was released with the power of the Third Luminary, Ji Yang revealed a look of surprise. This was a power he had never seen before.

“Peng!”

With this overwhelming palm shooting forth and the battle qi exploding, Lin Mu Yu was forced back three steps while Ji Yang somersaulted backwards in the air, taking two steps back. Lin Mu Yu did not use his martial spirit, so the Third Luminary's power

was weakened. The Seven Luminary Demon King in the depths of his mind spat before laughing and saying, “Brat, you actually didn’t use your martial spirit otherwise, how could this great emperor’s Third Luminary be blocked by someone with such low skills?”

Lin Mu Yu ignored the Seven Luminary Demon King. This Seven Luminary Demon King was a natural talent, but he only understood cultivation and did not understand being a human, otherwise, he wouldn’t have been chased by several hundred God Realm and Saint Realm experts into the seventeenth layer of purgatory. In terms of cultivation, Lin Mu Yu needed to learn from the Seven Luminary Demon King, but the Seven Luminary Demon King needed to learn from Lin Mu Yu on how to be human.

Ji Yang stood there shaking. After a single clash, his entire right arm had felt numb. If they had continued another three seconds, something would have happened to him. He never thought that Lin Mu Yu would be this strong. Naturally, Lin Mu Yu was not much better off. The Third Luminary had almost drained all his strength and he would not be able to use it again if they continued fighting.

Waving his long sleeve, Ji Yang returned to his seat and said with a laugh, “Lin Yan, you secretly took one hundred and fourteen diamond coins. Did you think you could hide this matter from me?”

“I couldn’t.”

Lin Mu Yu continued truthfully, “I actually could already guess

that the Great Envoy would know about this matter.”

Ji Yang raised his brows and said, “Then why do you think I won’t kill you?”

Lin Mu Yu smiled and said while cupping his fists, “Because I can do things for the Great Envoy that Luo Yu couldn’t. Isn’t that right, sir?”

“Ha, ha, ha.” Ji Yang raised his head to laugh and said, “Alright, I, Ji Yang like being with smart fellows like you. Lin Yan, I don’t know your background and the people that I’ve sent to investigate you have not obtained any results. Up until now, you have been a very suspicious fellow to me, do you know that?”

“I do.”

Lin Mu Yu revealed a faint smile and took out the diamond coins from his chest. Thinking it over, he revealed a look of greed and said with a smile, “But is this important? I, Lin Yan was born into a poor family and received the indifference of others, working hard to reach the Heaven Realm and now have to use my strength to earn gold coins. The Great Envoy is a smart person, so this one hundred and fourteen diamond coins deserve to be mine after killing Jiang Feng Lie. Jiang Feng Lie was not a easy person to defeat.”

Ji Yang couldn’t stop himself for laughing still, “Alright.....These words can be considered reasonable. Brother Lin Yan, my Swordsman Hall is a place that will allow you to display your

ambitions. As long as you follow me, Ji Yang, I can guarantee you glory. It might even be possible for you to receive a noble rank.”

“Then Lin Yan will have to first thank the Great Envoy!”

“No need to be polite.” Ji Yang thought for a bit before looking up at Lin Mu Yu and asking with a smile, “Brother Lin Yan, your attack just now.....the power seemed to be strange. What martial art was that? I, Ji Yang have been practicing martial arts my entire life, but I have never seen such a strange martial arts. Where did it come from?”

Lin Mu Yu couldn't help secretly asking, already knowing what this old fellow wanted to ask. He looked up and said with a smile, “Actually I don't know what it is called either. When I was still a cattle herder, although I worked hard at martial arts, I gained nothing. Then I fell into a tomb while letting my cows graze and that tomb seemed to be called the tomb of the king. I found broken book of martial arts in the tomb named the ‘Eighteen Dragon Falling Palms’ which had been mostly destroyed, only leaving seven palms. I studied it for a bit and gained a bit of success. That attack just now was called ‘High Dragon's Regret’. Hei, hei, Great Envoy, this move's might isn't bad right?”

“Eighteen Dragon Falling Palms?”

Ji Yang was stunned before saying, “Good name. This palm is so overbearing, it truly does have the prestige of dragons. It really is not bad. This palm martial art book.....do you still have it with you?”

“No.” Lin Mu Yu shook his head and said, “After I learned the seven palms, I couldn’t take my hunger and sold it for a small steamed bun.”

“Small steamed bun.....” Ji Yang was shocked as he said, “This.....Isn’t this too absurd?”

Lin Mu Yu gave a laugh, “But the truth is like this. When people are dying of hunger, what are they unwilling to discard?”

“Your words are right. Ha, ha, sit and have some wine!”

“Yes!”

It was a good thing Ji Yang did not keep asking, otherwise it would have been impossible for Lin Mu Yu to continue lying. He could take out the water walking technique or the Nine Yin Manual to lie to him with, then.....Wouldn’t Ji Yang be an idiot if he believed those?

Of course, Ji Yang was not dumb. He could see that Lin Mu Yu did not want to give this martial art to him which was very normal. Everyone like having an extra skill, but no one wished to see other people learning their skills.

When the feast was approaching dusk and the sun was about to set, Lin Mu Yu’s face was red, pretending to be drunk. He stood up while swaying and said with a smile, “Sir Ji Yang, this subordinate

can't drink anymore.....Ah, ha, I still need to send Luo Yu off the mountain, otherwise sir will cut off his head.”

Ji Yang began to laugh, “Sir Lin Yan has drank a lot.....Someone give sir Lin Yan five hundred gold coins and send him back to his residence.”

Very quickly, a rogue carrying a heavy purse came out and respectfully said, “Sir, this little one will send you back?”

“Un, alright. Many thanks sir Ji Yang!”

Lin Mu Yu unsteadily walked out of the main hall, but he had his own plans. Ji Yang cared about him just like the feast Cao Cao hosted for Guan Yu. It seemed like headquarters needed his strength, but what did they want to do? He should ask for this from Luo Yu since he was on his side.

After Lin Mu Yu left.

The lights inside the halls swayed and Li Qian Xun opened his blurry eyes. They suddenly cleared up and he said, “Big brother, this brat.....Acting like he's drunk. I can't see through him. What background does he have? Being able to reach the Heaven Realm without a martial spirit, this is a rarely seen talent, so why did he not join the empire's army and joined our Swordsman Hall instead?”

Ji Yang's eyes turned cold and he gently said, “It's because he

does not have a martial spirit and is a Heaven Realm expert. I have sent people into Orchid Goose City to investigate and there doesn't seem to be a person like this in the royal capital. Also, there has been no high level general disappearing from the temple, Imperial Guards, imperial guard army, or the Divine Battalion. This Lin Yan should be a wandering mercenary and he wants to gain power in our Swordsman Hall. That is fine since we need this kind of people.”

“Yes, Big Brother's words are very correct.”

“Qian Xun, when can your poison be activated?”

“It should take around seven days for the poison bugs to fully develop. We just have to wait for the time to come.”

“Alright!”

Chapter 156: Dragon Courage Camp

As the sun set, the curtain of night slowly descended on the mountain.

Lin Mu Yu and Luo Yu slowly moved their horses down the mountain side by side. There was a village in the distance with lanterns glowing, but the air around them was filled with endless silence and tranquility.

Lin Mu Yu grabbed the reins and said with a smile, “Sir Luo Yu, the sneak attack on princess Tang Xiao Xi and the sneak attack on the imperial guard camp to attack her highness Qin Yin, did the Swordsman Hall participate in these events?”

Luo Yu was a little stunned, “Sir Lin Yan.....Why are you suddenly asking about this?”

“Because I came because of this matter.....” Lin Mu Yu said with a faint smile, “Sir Luo Yu, do you really believe that I’m just a small nameless Lin Yan?”

“Then you.....you are?” Luo Yu stopped his horse and said.

Lin Mu Yu had a faint smile as he opened his palm and a green gourd martial spirit appeared, sparkling in the dark night, “This is the tenth grade green gourd martial spirit, but it isn’t inferior to the first grade God Binding Lock in my hands, can you guess who I am?”

Luo Yu's eyes could not hide his shock, "Lin.....Lin Mu Yu? You are the temple's Lin Mu Yu, right?"

Lin Mu Yu smiled and cupped his hands while saying, "The Temple's golden sparring master and Imperial Guard Lin Mu Yu greets sir Luo Yu?"

Luo Yu couldn't help laughing, "I knew that.....a wandering mercenary would not have this aura and imposing manner! Sir Lin Mu Yu.....Ha, ha, ha, it really is you. You are a legend!"

"I know....." Lin Mu Yu said, "We don't have time. You should tell me, why did Swordsman Hall sneak attack princess Tang Xiao Xi and her highness Qin Yin? Do they not know the powers behind Tang Xiao Xi and Qin Yin?"

"This....."

Luo Yu's face fell and he said, "I'm afraid I'll have to disappoint sir Lin Mu Yu. Ji Yang has not mentioned the purpose of these two missions. As an Envoy, I was only responsible for moving the troops, but I knew nothing."

"It's like this....."

Lin Mu Yu was a bit disappointed as he said, "It's fine, it's fine. I will find the truth eventually. That's right, Luo Yu, what plans have you made for the future?"

“I still haven’t made any yet.”

Luo Yu gave a sigh and said, “I was born to a poor family and although I trained hard, I couldn’t break through to the Heaven Realm. Swordsman Hall won’t take me and the royal army will not accept an Envoy like me. Perhaps the only place for me is a mercenary group. There are many mercenary groups in the capital, so perhaps one of them?”

“Hei, is that so?” Lin Mu Yu suddenly gave a cold laugh.

Luo Yu was stunned, “Sir, what was with that laugh?”

Lin Mu Yu said, “Are you not clear on the morales of the mercenary groups of Orchid Goose City? Look at the Day After mercenaries, how were they like mercenaries? There was no difference between them and bandits. Do you really want to go to a place like that?”

Luo Yu was depressed, “That.....What can I do, I’m broke and all alone, I don’t even know when I’ll have my next meal. When a man is poor, his ambitions are not wide.....”

“Why don’t you make one yourself?” Lin Mu Yu said with a smile.

“Start one myself?” Luo Yu was stunned.

Lin Mu Yu nodded, “Go to the royal capital and register your own mercenary group. You can be true mercenaries of the royal capital and kill those bandit mercenaries.

“This.....”

Luo Yu was flabbergasted as he said, “The kingdom’s mercenary system is very severe, just forming a mercenary group costs ten thousand gold coins. This kind of large amount is something normal people cannot afford, otherwise there would be many people wandering around as mercenaries.”

“No problem, I have money.”

Lin Mu Yu patted his Qiankun bag and said with a smile, “Money is not a problem. The problem is, is sir Luo Yu is willing to follow me and create an army that belongs to us?”

“This.....”

Luo Yu was stunned and then he suddenly came off his horse. He kneeled on one knee and cupped his hands while saying, “Subordinate Luo Yu is willing to follow sir Lin Mu Yu. As long as sir does not throw this subordinate away, Luo Yu will never leave sir’s side!”

Lin Mu Yu also dismounted and lifted him up. He said with a smile, “This is good.....We’ll go to the royal capital together and we’ll register our mercenary group tonight. The royal army does

not allow normal commanders to have private armies, but me having a mercenary group as a private army should be fine. I'll give supply you with enough money, so all you need to do is worry about the troops and supplies.”

“Yes, sir! Luo Yu will not disappoint you!” Luo Yu's eyes sparkled. He had lived in a daze for thirty two years and had finally seen the direction his life should take.

Lin Mu Yu mounted his horse and then said with a smile, “The mercenary group we will form will not rob others, take revenge, or accept any evil missions. We will only accept protection, escorting, or any other missions that follow the imperial law. Anyone that joins our ranks must not be apart of the royal army, they cannot injure citizens, and must follow the eight codes of honour. Humility, honour, sacrifice, heroic, mercy, honest, energetic, and fairness, these words will be the soul of our mercenary group.”

Luo Yu excitedly nodded, “Yes, sir!”

Lin Mu Yu was secretly feeling pleased. The eight codes of honour of the western knights, they really were easy to use....Of course, although the Fragmented Cauldron plane's cultivation was higher than the real world, their ideologies and civilizations were still barbaric and primitive. The knight's eight codes of honour was an advanced idea in this plane and would definitely set off a storm!

At night, entering Orchid Goose City.

Luo Yu changed his clothes and Lin Mu Yu took off his Swordsman Hall Envoy badge, entering the mercenary guild with Luo Yu. The imperial city's mercenary guild was not far from the imperial guards' camp and it was much more deserted in comparison, but the golden sign was still glowing even at night.

“Chi ya.....”

Opening the door, Lin Mu Yu walked in. There was no one in the hall and at the desk, there was a white haired old man taking a nap while supporting his chin with his arm.

“Sir.” Lin Mu Yu tapped the table and said, “Sir, please wake up!”

“Wu?”

The old man opened his eyes and saw Lin Mu Yu and Luo Yu in front of him. Rubbing his eyes, he said, “Are you here to join a mercenary group? Right now.....There are twenty three mercenary groups registered in the Ling Bei region and the strongest one is.....the Lingbei Mercenaries with over ten thousand people. It takes a referral fee of ten thousand gold coins to join the Lingbei Mercenaries.....Take out the money!”

Lin Mu Yu didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he said, “Sir, we aren't here to join a mercenary group. We wish to create a new mercenary group.”

“Oh?”

The old man was surprised, but he narrowed his eyes and revealed a smile as he said, “You want to establish a mercenary group?”

“That’s right.”

“Brat, do you even have ten thousand gold coins?”

“I do.”

Lin Mu Yu quickly took out ten diamond coins from the Qiankun Bag and placed it on the table. Under the oil lamp, the diamond coins shined with a moving glow.

The old man’s expression turned serious and he immediately shouted, “Men, it’s time for work! There are people here to establish a new mercenary group! Quickly, this is the twenty fourth mercenary group we’ve accepted!”

The inside of the hall fell into chaos and quickly, seven-eight people wearing the clothes of the mercenary guild came out. They lit up all the lamps and begin to fill out the forms.

After Lin Mu Yu paid the ten diamond coins, the old man took the form. Without even raising his head, the old man asked, “Brat, you are the mercenary group’s leader? What is your name?”

“Lin Mu Yu.”

“Oh, how familiar.....What is the name of your mercenary group?”

“Dragon Courage Camp.”

“Dragon Courage Camp? A truly strange name.....Why would a mercenary group have the same naming format as the army camps?”

“You just have to write it down.”

Luo Yu was smiling at the side, feeling very satisfied with the name. Dragon Courage Camp. On Lin Mu Yu, he indeed saw no fear. In this barbaric and primitive world, if one didn't have the courage of a dragon, then they would not be speaking of “humility, honour, sacrifice, heroic, mercy, honest, energetic, and fairness”.

Not long passed and the Dragon Courage Camp Mercenaries were formed. The old man gave them a gold leader badge and two silver vice leader badges. Lin Mu Yu gave both silver badges to Luo Yu and then placed the gold badge into his Qiankun Bag.

The old man lifted his head and said with a smile, “A mercenary group with only two people, truly interesting. Ha, ha, ha.....When are you coming to take some missions? Only by increasing your group's mercenary level can you take higher difficulty missions.....”

Luo Yu revealed a faint smile, “We will be back. Sir, let’s leave.”

“Un.”

The two of them left the mercenary guild. Standing under the moonlight, there was not a single person on Tong Tian Street at midnight.

“Now, all that’s left is to recruit members.” Lin Mu Yu took in a deep breath and said, “Luo Yu, do you know how to recruit people?”

“Sir can be assured.”

Luo Yu cupped his hands and said with a smile, “This subordinate will pay attention in the taverns and recruit some people with decent strength and morales into our Dragon Courage Camp.”

“Un, those vicious people can be kept at a distance, our Dragon Courage Camp do not need waste like them.”

“Yes, sir!”

Lin Mu Yu took out another hundred diamond coins from the Qiankun Bag and taking out another money bag, he placed them in along with one hundred gold coins. He gave them all to Luo Yu and

said, “This one hundred thousand gold coins is the prime capital of our Dragon Courage Camp. After you recruit members, prepare weapons, armours, and horses for them. I hope that every member recruited will be able to put up a good fight, do you understand?”

Luo Yu nodded, “Sir can be assured. The Dragon Courage Camp will only recruit those at the second tier Earth Realm!”

“Good!”

Raising his head to look at the sky, Lin Mu Yu said, “It’s getting late and I still need to return to headquarters. How can I find you in the future?”

Luo Yu thought about it and said, “I will place someone in the mercenary guild. As long as sir calls for the Dragon Courage Camp, there will be someone to help sir find me.”

“Un, then I’ll be going.”

“Safe travels sir, take care of yourself.....”

“That’s right, this is a bottle of Dreaming of the Peak. When you have free time, practice using this and perhaps you’ll break through to the Heaven Realm. Alright, I’ll be going.”

“Sir.....”

Luo Yu held the bottle of Dreaming of the Peak in his hands, looking at Tong Tian Street under the moonlight, watching as Lin Mu Yu left.

Chapter 157: Mind reading technique

Under the starlight, Lin Mu Yu rode away from Orchid Goose City.

The Dragon Courage Camp was a mercenary group that required a lot of money. Whether it was weapons, horses, or even recruiting people, it required a lot of money and that money would come from the cooperation with the Imperial Capital Store. However, Lin Mu Yu was very confident because there was no one that could compare to him in terms of alchemy and forging in this world!

Moreover, no matter how much it cost, Lin Mu Yu firmly believed that it was right to set up the Dragon Courage Camp. In this world of strong eats weak, without an army in his hands, he had no right to speak.

It was almost day break when he returned to headquarters. Without caring about anything, he went to sleep first.

Five days passed in the blink of an eye and everything passed like usual. Ji Yang and Li Qian Xun were all very polite to Lin Mu Yu, sending him high class wine and delicacies every day and Lin Mu Yu calmly accepted it all. In his heart, he knew that not long from now, Ji Yang would work him to the bones. This was a natural thing.

At night, a Silver Ranger respectfully said outside the door, “Sir Envoy Lin Yan, the Great Envoy wishes to invite you to a feast!”

“Alright, I’ll go immediately.”

“Yes!”

When he arrived in the main hall, he found that there were quite a few people present at this feast. There were quite a few Gold and Silver Rangers that died last time, so Ji Yang promoted quite a few people. In the end, all the Silver Rangers ranked and up were all here and there were over twenty people in the hall already. When Lin Mu Yu entered the hall, a group of Gold and Silver Rangers cupped their hands and respectfully said, “Sir Envoy Lin Yan is here!”

Cupping his hands in return, he sat at the place beneath Ji Yang’s seat. This was the place given to him.

Ji Yang smiled and said, “Lin Yan, you’re here! How has your cultivation been lately?”

“I haven’t broken through yet.”

“Ha, ha, just be patient, no need to be anxious.”

“Many thanks for the Great Envoy’s care.”

“Let’s drink then. You’re not allowed to leave without becoming drunk.”

“Yes!”

Everyone proposed toasts with each other and Lin Mu Yu alone received many of this. What was even more exaggerated was that Li Qian Xun clapped his hands and several dozen girls danced into the main hall. They were the most graceful and beautiful girls of the maids and were also the girls that personally served the Great Envoy, Ji Yang.

Although Ji Yang was old, he still enjoyed women. Just him alone had over thirty maids serving him, so it was easy to imagine how extravagant he was.

These girls were all wearing skimpy outfits, covering just the bare necessities. After they finished their dance, they scattered apart, proposing toasts to the various guests. One maid dressed in pink kneeled beside Lin Mu Yu, raised a cup of wine and said with a smile, “Sir Lin Yan, you have to drink a bit more today.....”

After saying this, she casually rubbed her full chest against Lin Mu Yu’s arm.

Lin Mu Yu slightly knit his brows, but did not say anything. She could rub if she wanted, but the Spiritual Pulse Technique refined a strong Spiritual Sense, so his heart would not be easily disturbed. The maid revealed a charming smile and finally directly entered into Lin Mu Yu’s arms.

This was still considered quite simple. Lin Mu Yu looked around and found that there were even more intense scenes around him.

Many Gold and Silver Rangers already had girls sitting in their laps and their hands were going up and down as their faces turned red. They were drunkenly enjoying Ji Yang's favour, but Lin Mu Yu could see through it all. How could Ji Yang be this good and let others use his own servants?

He clearly would not.

Not far away, Li Qian Xun was sitting there mumbling something. Without knowing when, the large iron doors of the headquarters closed. As long as the doors remained closed, they were isolated from the outside world.

“This is bad.....”

Lin Mu Yu's heart turned cautious. Was Li Qian Xun finally going to use his witchcraft technique to control the people in front of him?

At this moment, Li Qian Xun opened his eyes. His eyes burned as he looked at a Gold Ranger and said while laughing, “Sir Gold Ranger Deng Tie Shan, you've drunk too much. How about you perform a sword dance for us to make things more interesting?”

That Gold Ranger immediately pushed aside the maid beside him and held his sword as he moved to the center of the hall. His eyes seemed empty as he stood there swaying and said, “Yes, Envoy Li!”

“Shua!”

True Qi began to surround his blade as he quickly swung the sword around, letting the True Qi wreck havoc around him. His cultivation was not bad and his sword technique was considered pretty good. However, when Lin Mu Yu's spiritual sense passed over him, he could not feel any reaction from the original owner's soul. It was like this body was completely being controlled by Li Qian Xun.

Witchcraft technique!

Li Qian Xun revealed a faint smile on his face and said, "Everyone here must fully enjoy yourselves. You can't have any scruples and must enjoy yourselves all night, ha, ha, ha....."

This seemed to be an order. Suddenly, the Gold and Silver Rangers were more unscrupulous as many people began to reach inside the clothes of the women at their laps. They were playing without care, but their faces had a confused look on it. They were already under the control of Li Qian Xun's witchcraft technique, not a single one was spared. There were some that were even more absurd and some of the weaker willed Silver Rangers had already placed the maids on the table, displaying their sexual acts to everyone. Only the sounds of drunken laughter and the charming cries of the maids could be heard.

Lin Mu Yu supported his chin with his hand and slanted down on the table, looking like he was drunk. He was forcefully releasing his Spiritual Pulse Technique, making his mind calm and clear. Although not a move was made against him, it was even more dangerous than if one was made. Once Li Qian Xun and Ji Yang

noticed that he wasn't affected by the witchcraft technique, wouldn't they try to kill him on the spot?

To be honest, Lin Mu Yu had the ability to fight Ji Yang alone, but if Ji Yang and Li Qian Xun work together, Lin Mu Yu would not be able to escape with his life. Not to mention the group of Gold and Silver Rangers being controlled by the witchcraft technique, he would not stand a chance.

“Is Sir Envoy Lin Yan drunk?”

The maid moved side from side, curling around Lin Mu Yu's body like a beautiful serpent. She then moved up and a warm breath came across Lin Mu Yu's ear and neck.

Ji Yang narrowed his eyes and looked in the direction of Lin Mu Yu before saying, “Brother Lin Yan, aren't you strong with your liquor? You haven't drank too much today, it doesn't seem right.....”

Lin Mu Yu smiled and raised his cup before saying, “Sir Ji Yang, cheers.....”

“Alright!”

Ji Yang suddenly drank another cup of wine.

A pungent taste came from his mouth and Lin Mu Yu felt his brain swoon. He immediately swayed and secretly thinking this

was bad. This wine had Li Qian Xun's poison inside, they really stopped at nothing!

The Seven Luminary Demon King's voice came from the depths of his sea of consciousness, "Lin Mu Yu, you idiot, you've fallen for their tricks again!"

Lin Mu Yu secretly lamented over this and suddenly increased his battle qi, evaporating all the wine inside his body. His blood seemed like it was boiling as the poison was quickly destroyed. With the blood of a true dragon, how could it tolerate this kind of poison?

The Seven Luminary Demon King wanted to help this brat control his body again, but he never thought that he would avoid this danger so naturally and he was instantly speechless.

"This is bad, I drank too much....."

Lin Mu Yu suddenly collapsed on the table and closed his eyes, falling into a deep sleep. He had to fake his unconsciousness, or he would not be able to escape today.

"Sir Lin Yan, you've drunk the wine?"

Li Qian Xun came down from his seat and walked beside Lin Mu Yu. With a faint smile, he said, "Did you really drink too much?"

After saying this, he placed his palm onto Lin Mu Yu's shoulder.

In the next instant, a spiritual force quickly entered into Lin Mu Yu's sea of consciousness. It was a spiritual force control technique!

Lin Mu Yu's heart turned cold as he lied on the table. He quickly used the Spiritual Pulse Technique to send his spiritual sense to the depths of his sea of consciousness, creating a state of unconsciousness on his sea of consciousness.

Everything was empty!

That was all that Li Qian Xun could see. His spiritual energy could not see into Lin Mu Yu's mind and all he could see was a white emptiness that contained nothing at all.

On the contrary, after Lin Mu Yu retracted his spiritual sense, a part of it left his body. It went to the two people he wanted to see through the most, one being Li Qian Xun and the other being Ji Yang.

In his dazed state, it was like he heard a voice, "Yi, what is happening? This brat seems like he's affected, but it also seems like he's not. Just what is happening here?"

Lin Mu Yu was a little stunned. This voice.....could it be the voice in Li Qian Xun's heart? Was this a mind reading technique?

He never thought that when he retracted all his spiritual sense, there would be this kind of effect. Could this be a mind reading

technique?

But when Lin Mu Yu read Ji Yang's mind, he could hear nothing.

He focused on retaining this dazed and empty state. Since he was pretending to be a drunk, a true drunk would ignore your witchcraft techniques and only care about sleeping. Ji Yang and Li Qian Xun were regretful about this. They could not know whether the poison worked or not, so they could not attack.

After waiting a while, he finally heard a few continuous sounds in his ear, "Deer Cry Court.....Cang Bai He.....Deer Cry Court.....Cang Bai He.....Deer Cry Court.....Cang Bai He....."

The strength of Ji Yang's soul was much stronger than Li Qian Xun's, so he could only read a bit of it.

After two hours, Lin Mu Yu's loud snoring sound was ringing out.

Li Qian Xun resentfully turned around to return to Ji Yang's side. Shaking his head, he whispered, "I don't know what is going on. Perhaps Lin Mu Yu's cultivation is too high and I can't control the poison inside his body."

"Did the poison disappear?" Ji Yang asked.

Li Qian Xun continued shaking his head, "I don't know....."

“That’s fine.....”

Ji Yang gave a soft sigh and said, “We’re making our move tomorrow, so don’t ruin these large matters because of the poison failing. Lin Yan is only a small person seeking fame and fortune, we will make him carry out his mission tomorrow. As for the other matters.....Humph, I will take care of it.”

“Yes, big brother!”

That entire night, Lin Mu Yu was excruciatingly hot. He could not sleep at all and it was even worse pretending to be asleep. When dawn finally came, a group of Rogues came into the main hall and sent the various Gold and Silver Rangers back into their rooms to rest. He was also lifted and sent back by two Rogues, finally letting him relax.

Chapter 158: Earth Drilling Dragon Snake

“Dong, dong, dong.....”

Without knowing how long passed, there was a knock on the door and the sound of someone loudly shouting outside, “Sir Envoy Lin Yan, there is a special mission this afternoon. Please wake up early to prepare yourself!”

Lin Mu Yu opened his eyes and looked out the window, it was currently noon. He stood up and quickly washed his face first.

Several Rogues had already prepared his armour and horse. When he became an Envoy, his benefits seemed to have increased. He had received a set of red armour that was very heavy to put on. Although it was exquisitely crafted, Lin Mu Yu still thought about his temple’s gold star armour, after all it was crafted with buoyancy gems that made it very lightweight to wear.

After finishing his lunch, the sound of a cannon rang on the mountain.

The Great Envoy Ji Yang, Envoy Li Qian Xun, and the other important characters appeared one after another. Moreover, all the Rangers on the mountain seemed to have been gathered, over two thousand people without anyone missing. The flags were fluttering, blocking out the sun, looking very imposing.

Riding up beside Ji Yang, Lin Mu Yu cupped his hands and said, “Sir, what are we.....about to do that requires this much

manpower?”

Ji Yang stroked his beard and said with a smile, “No need to ask sir Lin Yan. As long as you properly finish your orders when the time comes, I can guarantee that sir Lin Yan will be able to become a ten thousand men commander!””

“Ten thousand men commander?”

Lin Mu Yu knit his brows, but did not keep asking. He was thinking that there weren't even ten thousand people in the Swordsman Hall headquarters, how could he become a ten thousand man commander.

The large group rode off the mountain and did not take the main road, rather taking a detour through the Dragon Seeking Forest. Ji Yang and the others were very familiar with the way and in just a single afternoon, they arrived in a place that Lin Mu Yu did not recognize.

However, his heart was vaguely unsettled. His mind kept thinking of the two words he read from Ji Yang's mind yesterday. Deer Cry Court and Cang Bai He, what did it all mean? Did Cang Bai He return to the royal capital?

As for Deer Cry Court, where was this place?

At this time, it was already close to night. Lin Mu Yu moved to the back of the team, protecting the rear. There were several Silver

Rangers with him that seemed like they were protecting him, but they also seemed like they were monitoring him.

“Pa, pa.....”

In the sky, a white figure descended down with the sound of flapping wings. Lin Mu Yu looked up and found a silver bird landing onto his shoulders. It was Chu Yao’s letter carrying bird, Xiao Bai.

Lin Mu Yu looked around and saw that the Silver Rangers were talking to each other, not paying attention to what he was doing. So he took off the letter from the bird and unrolled it, reading the words that Chu Yao clearly wrote on the paper, “Ah Yu, where did you go? You haven’t been in the capital for a long time. Big brother went with the sovereign to Deer Cry Court to hunt today. Your elder sister misses you! If you receive this, reply.”

It was Chu Yao!

Lin Mu Yu’s heart felt warm, but when his eyes fell onto the name “Deer Cry Court”, his heart deeply trembled. Deer Cry Court, there was a back palace there? If this was true.....Then Ji Yang’s target was Deer Cry Court’s back palace!

He wanted to kill the sovereign!

Instantly, Lin Mu Yu’s heart turned cold. He finally understood by Ji Yang was so secretive and why he was thinking of Cang Bai

He. Cang Bai He was clearly going to participate in this assassination!

This is bad. If Qu Chu wasn't by the sovereign's side, then this might be truly dangerous.

The most important thing was that Qin Yin should have gone with Qin Jin to Deer Cry Court to hunt, so she was also in danger!

Even if Qin Lei, Feng Ji Xing, and the others were there to protect them, they were unaware of Swordsman Hall's actions. Once they were attacked, perhaps they could protect Qin Yin and themselves, but it was hard to speak for Qin Jin.

Thinking of this, Lin Mu Yu's heart began to burn. He couldn't become an accomplice and had to leave, but how could he do so? Thinking about it, he would try to escape by using the bathroom.

"I'm going to pee, I'll be right back." He suddenly turned around and said.

A Silver Ranger said, "Then this subordinate will go with the Envoy?"

"No need, I can't go with people watching."

"Then, alright. This subordinate will wait for sir Envoy here."

“No need, you should stay with the group. If a spirit beast appears here, no one will save you if you’re eaten.”

“Alright.....”

Riding into the deep jungle, he immediately pulled out the prairie sword. Using the reflection of the sword light, he wrote a reply to Chu Yao, “Elder sister Chu Yao, Swordsman Hall is planning an assassination tonight at the Deer Cry Court, please find a way to immediately contact Qin Lei and Feng Ji Xing. Ah Yu.”

“Hua la.....”

Xiao Bai flew off in the direction of Orchid Goose City, which was also the direction Lin Mu Yu was pointed in. He wildly rushed his horse towards that direction.

The warhorse was already panting, running continuously for several days had already used quite a bit of strength. However, it was urgent right now, so Lin Mu Yu pressed his horse forward.

After four hours, the warhorse finally fell to the ground, foaming at the mouth as it could not longer move.

Lin Mu Yu gritted his teeth as he raised his prairie sword and activated his Falling Star Steps. His Falling Star Steps’ speed did not lose to the warhorse, but it consumed large amounts of his battle qi.

In half an hour, he crossed a mountain and Orchid Goose City appeared in front of him.

However, Lin Mu Yu did not have time to enter the capital for reinforcements, so he directly went to the falcon's nest. There were one hundred and ten elite soldiers there and no matter how many it was, he needed as many as he could get.

Falcon Nest Mountain, the lights were sway as quite a few soldiers were drinking in the camp. When Lin Mu Yu came in with a set of Envoy clothes, a group of imperial guards raised their bows and shouted, "Why are you, daring to come to our Falcon Nest Mountain?!"

Lin Mu Yu slowly removed the cloak from his face, revealing a resolute face and said, "I am Imperial Guard Lin Mu Yu, let me in."

"It's sir Lin Mu Yu, please wait."

The doors slowly opened. When Lin Mu Yu entered the camp, Wei Chou and a group of imperial guards came out to greet him. They said with smiles, "Sir, you're finally back!"

Lin Mu Yu was completely anxious as he said, "Prepare a horse for me and then prepare a set of imperial guard armour for me. Wei Chou, gather our team and prepare to leave immediately!"

"Yes, sir!"

Wei Chou was very loyal, not saying anything before heading off to handle this.

At this time, the Falcon Nest commander Meng Fang came out and shouted, “Lin Mu Yu, without authorization, you can’t mobilize the forces of the Falcon Nest Camp!”

Lin Mu Yu’s face turned cold, “Right now, there are a group of people heading to the Deer Cry Court to kill the sovereign. I will head out right now, but I might not be able to catch up.”

Meng Fang was stunned, “You.....What do you mean?”

Lin Mu Yu raised his fist and said, “If you’re willing to defend the sovereign, then come with me!”

Of a group of hundred men commanders, only Xiahou Sang raised his sword. With a smile, he said, “Sir Lin Mu Yu, I Xiahou Sang am willing to go with you.”

“Good!”

After changing to a set of imperial guards clothes, he had collected over three hundred people. Lin Mu Yu mounted his horse and said in a low voice, “Wei Chou, lead the way! We’re heading to the Deer Cry Court!”

“Yes, sir!”

Hoofbeats broke the tranquility of the night and over three hundred imperial guards quickly descended the mountain, heading for Deer Cry Court to the north of the city.

Deer Cry Court, a back palace near the Dragon Seeking Forest and also where the sovereign usually hunted. Today, he had brought Qin Yin once again to the Deer Cry Court and was accompanied by a few dozen ministers. The main hall of this back palace was lit and the sovereign and ministers were all drinking, partying into the night.

Outside the hall, Feng Ji Xing stood there in a white robe with a frown on his face. His hand was on the Slicing Wind Blade's handle as he said to Luo Lie, "Have the night troops been deployed?"

Luo Lie cupped his hands and said, "Sir can be assured. We have brought five thousand imperial guards, with four thousand soldiers being deployed to the north, west, south, and east, forming twelve different outposts, not even a fly can get in. Not to mention that commander Qin Lei is leading fifty Dragon Guards to protect his and her highnesses. Relax, nothing will happen."

"Un, then that's good."

Feng Ji Xing was a bit unsettled, as he said, "I feel like something isn't right. Has sir Qu Chu not returned yet?"

Luo Lie revealed a faint smile, "Sir Qu Chu is fascinated by the medicinal herbs on Black Mountain, so before he finishes picking

them all, I don't think sir Qu Chu will be back. Then again, Deer Cry Court's defense are so serious that it doesn't matter if sir Qu Chu returns or not."

Feng Ji Xing thought about it, "That's fine.....Have our brothers focus themselves, no one is allowed to rest tonight."

"Yes, sir!"

Dragon Seeking Forest, at night. The sound of thunder came from below the ground and with a "peng" sound, a giant vicious snake's head popped out of the ground. The edges of the scales on its head was curved like blades. This was an Earth Drilling Dragon Snake, who had twelve gold lines and three silver lines, indicating that it was 12300 years old. A few scales on its skull were peeled off to reveal golden scales, indicating that this snake was changing into a dragon. Perhaps in a few hundred years, it would become a real dragon.

On the neck of the Dragon Snake, there was a scale that was loose with something sticking out. It was an old expert that had their legs pierced into the Dragon Snake's flesh. He had white hair and a proud expression. The long cane in his hand gently tapped the nape of the Dragon Snake and he said, "Little treasure, continue onward. Whether we can kill that useless sovereign this time will all depend on you!"

"Si, si....."

The Dragon Snake looked up and hissed, feeling angry and

unwilling.

Under the moonlight, the old man's hair fluttered in the wind. It was Cang Bai He!

“Hu!”

The Dragon Snake raised its head and drilled down once again. The scales on its head were spinning like blades as it drilled through the earth and rocks. Cang Bai He lowered his head and his body was pressed up against the Dragon Snake's body like a scale. He was not hit by the rocks as he held his breath and travelled underground with the Dragon Worm.

At night, the White Robe Imperial Forest Guard's white robe was fluttering in the wind. Qin Lei had a gourd in his hand and opened it to have a sip of wine. After warming his body, he said, “Increase the guard!”

To the side, Chu Huai Sheng raised his sword and vigilantly opened his ears before saying, “Commander, do you hear that noise?”

“What noise?” Qin Lei was surprised.

“It's like.....it's coming from underground.....” Chu Huai Sheng's eyes turned cold. He confirmed the sound's origin and said, “It's indeed coming from underground. There is something coming, be careful!”

Chapter 159: Two pronged approach

The sound from under the ground suddenly stopped as if it did not happen at all. Chu Huai Sheng's eyes were opened wide in alert for five minutes, but he did not find anything. Qin Lei couldn't help laughing as he reached out to pat Chu Huai Sheng's shoulder and said, "Don't be so nervous, there is no sound at all....."

Chu Huai Sheng slightly knit his brows, "Commander, my spiritual sense would not make a mistake."

"Then just.....prepare yourself."

"Yes."

The cold moonlight sprinkled down on the ground like blue frost. In the eastern open ground of the Deer Cry Court, there were a group of bonfires swaying in the wind. This was an imperial guard camp with around a thousand imperial guard soldiers. The sound of hooves rang as the hundred man patrol entered into the camp.

"Hua la....."

With the clattering sound of armour, Bai Li stood up. On the corner of his collar was a golden emblem which was the symbol of a royal army thousand man commander. He knit his brows and looked into the distance as he said, "This silent night always feel very strange, not even a single spirit beast has come. This is too strange....."

To the side, a hundred man commander cooking a hare said with a smile, “Sir, you must be too worried about the safety of this emperor’s hunting trip. Relax, there are over six thousand imperial guard soldiers and Imperial Guards all around the perimeters. Which trash with the courage of leopard would dare make a move against us?”

Bai Li nodded, “Un. Although your words aren’t wrong, still have our brothers stay vigilant. Don’t sleep too deeply tonight and be in a state of high alert, prepare to fight at any moment.”

“Yes!”

At this time, on the hill to the east of the camp, there were streaks of flames that appeared, but they also quickly disappeared. It was the Swordsman Hall group with over two thousand people appearing in the hundred meter tall hill, taking advantage of the night and the forest to hide.

Ji Yang pulled the reins of his horse to slowly move forward as he shouted in a low voice, “We will soon be entering the imperial guard army’s patrol range, so all Silver Rangers will prepare to move out. We will kill the hundred men patrol within an hour and we can’t make a single sound before entering the imperial guard army’s camp. That’s right, where’s Lin Yan?”

A ranger cupped his hands and said, “Great Envoy, Envoy Lin Yan said he needed to use the washroom and went to go pee, but he never came back. It has already been a hour since there has been

news of him.”

“He’s gone?”

Ji Yang’s expression turned cold as he said, “Bastard, he actually disappeared at this time.....”

Li Qian Xun gave a cold laugh, “I knew that Lin Yan wasn’t on our side, keeping him in the headquarters was a large disaster. Big brother, how about we cancel today’s plan!”

“No!”

Ji Yang suddenly waved his hand and softly said, “We can’t let go of this once in a thousand year chance, there will not be a next time. Not to mention.....Cang Bai He is also here with his ‘treasure’. So even if Flame Cauldron Qu Chu is in the camp, we will kill our way into Deer Cry Court and take the ruler’s head. Focus yourselves and prepare to attack!”

“Yes!”

In the night, the imperial guards patrol had been separated into four different groups with each group having one hundred people. There were currently one hundred people on horses patrolling the woods, each one having a flare in their hand looking around them. Perhaps it was the sound of their horse’s hooves being too loud, but they actually didn’t discover anything strange in the woods.

“Sou!”

An ice cold arrow came from the darkness, landing in the neck of the hundred man commander with a “puchi” sound. Then there was a rain of arrows that followed.

“Be careful, there is an ambush! Immediately sound the signal!”

It was unknown who called out, but an imperial guard quickly took the horn from his waist. When he was about to place it to his mouth, he saw a dark figure charging at him with milky white battle qi!

“Hong!”

With a muffled sound, the imperial guard’s forehead had already been smashed in. Following this, experts with incredible cultivation jumped out of the forest, they were the Gold and Silver Rangers of Swordsman Hall. This group of imperial guard soldiers were just normal people, with some not even reaching the Human Realm, how could they be a match for them. They were all completely massacred in the blink of an eye.

Ji Yang’s palm was covered in blood and his face was covered in hostility. Looking up in the distance, he said, “Why hasn’t the signal been sent yet? What is Cang Bai He doing?”

Li Qian Xun said in a low voice, “Just wait, there will be one.”

In the Deer Cry Court inner courtyard, Qin Lei, Chu Huai Sheng, and the others all held their swords as they stood guard outside. They were followed by thirty Dragon Guards. At this moment, a “long, long” sound suddenly rang again and Chu Huai Sheng raised his ears as he shouted, “It’s coming! Be careful of the underground!”

The Dragon Guards were all awed.

“Hong.....”

With a large explosion, soil mixed with rocks burst from the ground and a fierce looking head appeared in the inner courtyard. The Earth Drilling Dragon Snake instantly bit at a Dragon Guard when it appeared. That Dragon Guard’s face turned white as he quickly circulated his true qi. With a low roar, a blood red sickle martial spirit condensed on his chest and he shouted, “Break for me!”

“Weng!”

With a sound from the martial spirit, the sickle quickly spun at the Dragon Snake’s giant mouth, but how could it cut those hard as iron scales. The Dragon Snake closed its mouth with a roar and a “puchi” sound was heard as that pitiful Dragon Guard was bitten into two halves. Fresh blood flowed and at the same time, Cang Bai He stood up on the back of the Dragon Snake as he released his aura and shouted, “You want to stop me with just you?”

An iron stick fell from the sky, aimed at Chu Huai Sheng’s head.

Chu Huai Sheng looked up, but his body could not move under the Saint Realm pressure. He couldn't help gritting his teeth as starlight was released from his body and he instantly exploded with battle qi, "Golden Cicada Shedding!"

"Hong!"

When Cang Bai He's iron stick fell, it only landed on Chu Huai Sheng's afterimage. A cold chill came from behind him as a "chi" sound could be heard. Chu Huai Sheng had already appeared behind him and sent a heavy blow against Cang Bai He's battle qi armour. Although it didn't penetrate, it made Cang Bai He's aura fall into chaos which allowed Qin Lei and the others to separate themselves from the domain. The Dragon Guards drew their swords and formed a circle around Cang Bai He and the Dragon Snake.

"Roar, roar, roar....."

The Earth Drilling Dragon Snake had a body as hard as iron and it was even a 11300 year old Dragon Snake. It gave an angry roar and turned the surrounding land into dust. It swept out with its tail and two Dragon Guards were sent flying like flies, being seriously injured. The counter attack of the Dragon Guards were very weak, with their arrows bouncing off the scales of the Dragon Snake, not hurting it at all.

"Wild Thunder Array!"

Countless bolts of lightning fell like rain around Qin Lei while six God Binding Locks appeared around him. He raised the Thunder Cleaver as he soared over Cang Bai He, sending out three slashes with a single roar. The reason why the God Binding Lock was known as the number one martial spirit was because of its incredible attacking power. These three slashes landed on Cang Bai He's iron stick and it caused this Saint Realm Expert's vitality to fall into chaos as he was forced back several steps.

“Damn!”

Qin Lei's eyes turned stern as he shouted, “Send a message to request for backup. Have the surrounding Imperial Guards bring the ‘acid water’. The Dragon Snake's scales are too strong, only the acid water can penetrate it!”

When his voice fell, with a “xiu” sound, a red light came from the hand of Dragon Guard, going into the sky. This was the signal of the Imperial Guards. At the same time, Cang Bai He raised his long stick and a white battle qi was released into the sky, creating a white light in the sky with a “weng” sound. It seemed like he was also sending a signal.

“This is bad.....”

Chu Huai Sheng gripped his sword and said, “Commander, they have another attack team, what should we do?”

“Relax, there is still Feng Ji Xing! We have to kill this old thing, Cang Bai He first, we can't let him take a step into the main hall.”

“Yes!”

At this time, the signals of both sides were sent out as if there was a tacit understanding.

The eastern camp's imperial guard army was stunned, but thousand man commander Bai Li stood up and raised his sword as he mounted a horse. Then he said, “There's something that has happened inside the palace. First camp, second camp, mount up and follow me in to send reinforcements. The rest of you will stay here and guard the Deer Cry Court eastern gate.”

“Yes!”

Everyone quickly mounted their horses.

But once Bai Li left, the sound of horses came from the dark as a group of cruel Swordsman Hall rangers killed their way in like wind scattering the clouds. They were led by Ji Yang and Li Qian Xun with their Heaven Realm strength and there were many Gold, Silver, and Bronze Rangers, so how could the remaining several hundred soldiers stop them?

“Shields, shoot the arrows!”

Large shields became an impenetrable wall and long spears were poking out from within the shields. The remaining imperial guards launched their counterattack as they charged forward. The spears

stabbed into Rogues and Rangers, making the Swordsman Hall people unable to fight back. This was the advantage the army had.

“Fire arrows!”

Close to a hundred imperial guard soldiers shot arrows which quickly fell onto the Swordsman Hall group, instantly killing several dozen people.

At this time, a serious voice sounded out, “Move, I’ll do it!”

Ji Yang made his move. He jumped off the back of his horse and raised his hand in midair, gathering a blood red battle qi as he angrily roared, “What bullshit royal army imperial guards, break for me!”

“Hong!”

A giant blood red palm slammed into the shields and instantly smashed through them like a gust of wind. Ji Yang charged into the group of imperial guards, with both palms dancing around him, each palm slamming out with battle qi. He was very ruthless and had killed dozens of imperial guards in the blink of an eye. It was very hard for the imperial guards to hurt him, after all, the armour of battle qi that surrounded him was too thick and there were no martial spirits that could penetrate it.

In less than five minutes, the position of the close to six hundred imperial guards was crushed with half of them dying, but the

remaining half was still fighting back. It was the iron rule that Feng Ji Xing had instilled in them, the royal army's imperial guards would rather die than fall!

Ji Yang did not remain as he led his group past the imperial guards position and charged into Deer Cry Court. In the night, the over two thousand Swordsman Hall members were like a ghost that approached the soul of the empire – emperor Qin Jin.